

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 1[1,612 words]

Sabrina POV

The alarm sounds and I roll over to kiss my husband good morning but he isn't there. I sit up and he comes walking out of the bathroom already in his uniform. "Why are you up so early, I thought your shift didn't start for another hour?" "Sabrina, if I'm in uniform and up it means I have to go to work." I slide out of bed and start to walk past him. I sure as hell don't need his attitude this early in the morning. He grabs my arm "I'm sorry sweetheart, I just hate they call me in whenever they feel like it." I laugh "I get it, you know the hospital thinks they own me." Greg is a police officer in our town and I'm a nurse. I wrap my arms around him and he kisses me before he heads out of our bedroom.

Once I'm showered and in my scrubs, I rush upstairs to wake up our three-year-old daughter Gabrielle. "Gabby, it's time to get up, mommy has to be at the hospital." She smiles and I pick her up, taking her into the bathroom for her normal routine. She wants to wear a pretty blue sundress and I put matching bows in her hair. She has her normal cheerios and I rush her to daycare before my shift starts.

I clock in with five minutes to spare and my crazy day starts. It's one patient after another when you're a nurse, especially when you work at the only hospital in town. "Sabrina, can you take the patient in room number four?" "Why, Tracey, what's wrong with him that you don't want to take him?" "It's my ex can you just help me out, you're supposed to be my best friend." "I'll take him but you owe me a favor because you know I hate him." "Fine I'll owe you a favor." I take the chart and head into room four to deal with the a**hat. I walk in and he smiles at me. "Hello John, what brings you to the ER today." "Sabrina, I was hoping to see Tracey but you are even better." I put my hands on my hips. "John this is not a social visit just tell me what the hell your problem is." "I did always love how feisty you were too bad that as.shole cop knocked you up." "That's it John, I hope you don't have a problem you'll die from because you are sh*t out of luck getting my help." I turn to leave and his words stop me in my tracks. "You are such a bitch no wonder your husband likes the company of other women so much." I take a deep breath before I leave the room. Not giving him the satisfaction of a reaction.

When I get into the hallway, I can feel heat all over my body. I don't even know why I'm entertaining what this as*shole says. Greg would never do that to me. He proposed before we even found out I was pregnant. No, I will not let this piece of sh!t put doubt in my mind about my husband. I start down the hallway and run into Willow. "Sabrina, are you alright, you look like you saw a ghost?" "No, I'm fine just didn't have breakfast this morning." Willow is a doctor that is interning here before she starts her real job at some fancy private hospital. "I think your lying to me but I won't push you if you don't want to tell me." "I appreciate that but really, it's nothing."

"We are going to go out for drinks later we were hoping you could come with us Sabrina." "I wish I could, but with Gabby it's hard to get out." "I like to have dinner with Greg too

after he works all day." "Ok no worries, maybe next time." She walks away and I go back to seeing patient after patient. When three thirty rolls around I punch out and head to pick up Gabby from daycare. We head back to the house and I get started on making dinner while she plays with her dolls. When I realize it's five and Greg isn't home yet, I pick up my cell to call him. It goes right to voicemail. "Greg I was just calling to see why you're not home yet." "Call me back when you get this message." I hang up and text him the same message.

I take Gabby upstairs and start to give her a bath. It's almost six and I hear the door open downstairs. I take some deep breaths trying not to let the words that a**hole said make me angry before we even start our conversation. A few minutes later, Greg appears in the doorway. "Sorry I'm late honey, it was a really long day." "I had so much paperwork to finish I felt like I was drowning." I stay silent. I will not fight in front of our daughter. "Hey princess, I missed you today." He kneels beside me running his hand through our daughter's wet hair. I finish her bath in silence and take her to her room putting on her princess pajamas. Greg went to take his shower and I'm glad he didn't join us for her bedtime routine. I want to focus on spending this time with my baby girl. I tuck her in and read her favorite book before I kiss her forehead. I turn on her nightlight and give her one last look before I leave the room.

I head downstairs to the guest bathroom and lock the door. I know I'm being childish right now, but I need some space so I don't say something I'm going to regret. Once I finish in the shower, I head to the kitchen to clean up. Greg's phone is lying on the table and in our three years of marriage I have never wanted to check his phone till now. I go back and forth in my own mind fighting with myself, but my need-to-know wins. I pick up his phone and I put his normal passcode in which is my birthday. The password is incorrect. He changed his f**king password. Why would he need to change his password? I run through a few possibilities in my head and decide to try our daughter's birthday. The screen lights up and my heart drops. Message upon message from a girl named Megan. Not innocent messages like how are you. Messages like "I love it when you fvck me hard like you did tonight." "When can you get away from the boring b!tch and meet me again." I feel like I can't breathe. That fvcker from the hospital was right. I lean forward, gripping the table to try to catch my breath. The man I thought I knew is a cheater and I was oblivious. I take my phone out of my shorts pocket with shaking hands and text Tracy to come to pick Gabby up. She doesn't even ask questions and I love her for that. I rush upstairs, throwing a few things in a bag and scoop my daughter up into my arms. I head downstairs and walk quickly outside. Tracey pulls up and I put Gabby in her car. I close the door and Tracey rolls down her window. "What the hell is going on Sabrina?" "Just take Gabby to your house, I will be there shortly." She pulls away and I turn to a house that I love with memories of a family that was a lie. A family that I built with a man who promised to love me before God and our families but betrayed me in the worst way. I feel so stupid and hurt right now.

I take a deep breath before I head back inside. Once I'm inside, Greg comes down the stairs. "Why were you outside sweetheart and where is Gabby?" "Gabby is spending the night with Tracey so you and I can have a discussion about divorce." He looks like I just slapped him. "Divorce what the hell are you talking about Sabrina" he says as he steps

toward me. "We are not getting a divorce." "You can't be serious because I have been late a few times." "Do not come near me or touch me." "You are a liar and a cheater." I walk to the kitchen as he follows behind me. "Sabrina talk to me what the hell is wrong with you, your talking crazy?" I pick the phone up off the table and turn it toward him. Now he looks like he saw a ghost. "Why the hell were you going through my phone?" "That's what I get after what I just showed you." "You dare be upset that I went through your phone." "Sabrina listen to me, I can explain all of this." "Can you explain how you fucked Megan hard because I'm all ears." There is silence and I want to beat the sh!t out of him but I'm too hurt to even look at him right now. "That's what I thought." "I hope you and Megan will be very happy together." I push past him and head up the room we have shared for the last three years. Looking at the bed and thinking about all the times he fvcked me after he was fvcking someone else makes me want to puke. He walks in closing the door behind him. "Sabrina, we can fix this, don't leave." "We can't fix anything because I didn't break it you did." "Unless you can go back in time and never cheat on me, this isn't fixable.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 2[1,507 words]

Sabrina POV

"I suggest you contact your lawyer because I will be contacting one." He starts to pace. "It was just s*x, it didn't mean anything Sabrina." "Really Greg, well in that case, all is forgiven" I say sarcastically. I start to put clothes, mostly scrubs, into my bag. He comes over, wrapping his arms around me. "Please, I'm begging you for another chance." "I made a mistake, I love you." "Did you love me all the times you were with her." A million thoughts run through my mind. He has always been good to me and a good father to Gabby. "Let me go Greg now or I won't even have a conversation with you." He steps back and I see a sliver of hope in his eyes. "Make no mistake, I said nothing about forgiveness." "I trusted you and you just pissed all over that trust."

"How many women and how often?" "Before you answer, know if I find out you lie about anything our conversation will be over." "Just the girl on the phone I swear." "Megan her name is Megan, I'm sure you have screamed it enough to remember." "Sabrina don't do that, please." "Don't what be forced to think about my husband fvcking a woman named Megan." He stays silent. "Now answer my fvcking question Greg how often and how long." I can see he doesn't want to answer me. "Your silence is answer enough to know that it wasn't just once." "I hope she was worth throwing our life away for."

I finish packing my things and head for the bedroom door. He steps in front of me. "Move Greg right now." "I'm going to give you sometime after everything I did but we are going to work this out." "You are my wife and I am your husband." "I love you and our daughter needs both parents." I laugh "I guess you should have worried about me and your daughter when you f**ked someone else." "Don't you ever say you love me again because that's a lie too." I head down downstairs and grab my keys off the table. I jump in my car and once I'm alone I break down. I wouldn't give him any more than he has already taken

from me. I bang my fists on the steering wheel, screaming every filthy word I can think of. I turn the car on and drive to Tracey's house. Archer POV

"So, Willow how is everything going at the hospital?" "Really well, I've learned so much." "I'm sad to be leaving but excited to study under the pack doctor." "I told you from the beginning you did not need to study human medicine to be a doctor at the pack hospital but you insisted." "I know Archer and I'm still glad that I did it, so just let it go." "Fine, what do you have two weeks left before you start working with Margaret." She gives me the side eye because I call the pack doctor by her first name. "Just because you're the Alpha doesn't mean you shouldn't use her title a**hat." "As you well know it's a sign of respect and she has earned it." I love how spirited my sister is.

I growl "do you know how much trouble someone would be in for calling me such a name." "It's a good thing I'm your little sister I guess." "I have to finish some work on a couple of my cases so why don't you go start dinner with mom and dad." "You suck sending me to the lion's den alone." She stands heading for the door. "You know mom is going to ride my a** about not having my mate yet." I laugh "better you than me." Once she leaves, I start working on a law suit for one of my biggest clients. A knock sounds on the door and Levi, my Beta, walks in with a huge grin on his face. "What the hell are you grinning about?"

I growl "do you know how much trouble someone would be in for calling me such a name." "It's a good thing I'm your little sister I guess." "I have to finish some work on a couple of my cases so why don't you go start dinner with mom and dad." "You s**k sending me to the lion's den alone." She stands heading for the door. "You know mom is going to ride my a** about not having my mate yet." I laugh "better you than me." Once she leaves, I start working on a law suit for one of my biggest clients. A knock sounds on the door and Levi, my Beta, walks in with a huge grin on his face. "What the hell are you grinning about?"

"Archer, I think we should go to the bar tonight, maybe you'll find your mate." "You're never going to find her sitting in this office or at work in the city." "Levi get the hell out of my office I have a lot of work to do and I don't have time for your nonsense tonight". "That's your problem you never make time for anything but work." "Work here at the pack or your lawyer work." I laugh "I love you Levi but if you don't get the hell out of my office I'm going to shift into Brutus and chase you down." Brutus laughs in my head. "Fine don't blame me if you die a mate-less virgin." I growl and he runs out of my office. I have no problem saving myself for my mate, unlike him. I will find her when the goddess sees fit.

A few minutes later a knock sounds on the door again. "Levi, I am going to kick you're a** if you don't go away." The door swings open and my mother walks in. "I'm so sorry mom I thought you were Levi." She laughs "I figured as much." "So, to what do I owe this private visit mother." She laughs "isn't a mother allowed to visit her only son." "I know you mom you are here with an agenda." "I was just wondering if you had given any more thought to taking a chosen mate." "You are twenty-five years old Archer and you should have a Luna

by your side by now." "Mother we have talked about this a thousand time I will never take a chosen mate." "The goddess has picked someone for me and I plan on making her mine."

"Archer your father and I are worried that you are doing too much between work and the pack." "You need someone who can help support you." "Mom, I love that you and dad worry about me, but honestly, I am fine." "I have Levi's help with the pack and I love my job." I get up and go around my desk pulling my mom into hug. "I know you and dad worry about me but honestly I am fine." "Your sister told us the same thing but our job as parents is to worry about you two." "Mom she is only twenty-four years old she will find him." "Let's go join dad and Willow for dinner."

We walk in and I can tell by my sister's face she has had enough. We both sit down and my father turns toward me. "Archer, it took you long enough to join us." "Sorry dad, I needed to finish a few things." "I'm here now so let's just enjoy dinner." "Did your mother talk to you about our concerns Archer?" "Dad, I love you but I'm going to tell you the same thing I told mom, I will never take a chosen mate." My father stands slamming his hands down on the table. "Archer this is ridiculous you need a Luna end of discussion." "Had I known you wouldn't be reasonable I would never have given you, my title." My mother stands "Thomas that is enough." "Enough is when your son gets his head out of his a** and starts acting like an Alpha." I have had enough, I stand growling. "Father, you will not disrespect me or my future Luna by acting like this in my pack house." "You can leave if you want to keep acting this way in my home." "I gave you this home but that's fine just ride my pack into the ground because you need to have your fated mate." "You're acting like a petulant child that wants a specific candy." He turns around and leaves followed by my mother. She turns back before she walks out, "I'm sorry, Archer, I will speak to him." "It's ok mother, I'm used to him now." I hate the hurt I see on my mother's face at my words, but it's true. My father has been this way all my life. If it's not his way it's not the right way. Willow comes around the table and hugs me. "Don't you ever listen to him, you wait for her Archer." "I have no intentions of listening to him."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 3[1,376 words]

Sabrina

POV

I arrive at Tracey's house and try to compose myself before I head inside. She opens the door and im

She pulls back and wipes the tears that I'm sure are all over my face. Shutting and locking the door, she's thinking my husband loved me. "Greg has been screwing some girl named Megan."

The shock on her face would be comical if it wasn't because of my fucked up situation. "Are you sure he has been cheating on me." I tell her everything that happened tonight. "So he never told you how it but when I saw the messages everything crashed around me."

"What are you going to do now Brina?" Her nickname for me from when we were kids makes me smile "You know you can stay here with Gabby as long as you need to." "Thanks I don't know what I would do even look in another woman's direction." "Your sweet and I love you but the last thing on my mind is bedroom."

Gabby is sprawled out on the big bed and seeing her so innocent lying there brings a smile to my face girl, pulling her close to me. I run my fingers through her golden curly hair that matches mine and I m Greg POV

I can't believe what just happened. I never thought she would find out. She has always been so trustin phone to my ear. "I didn't think I would hear from you tonight but I'm glad you called." "This is not a g stupid b**ch."

"Are you crazy I have no intentions of leaving my wife." "You knew what this was from the very beginni we are going to have to be even more careful." "That's only if you understand this is purely s*x, I love place tomorrow after my shift." I hang up and head upstairs to our room. Once she calms down, I'll be Sabrina POV

ely pulls me into a hug. "I don't know what the hell is going on but whatever it is, I'm here for you." She really is the best friend anyone could ever hope for. ds me over to the couch. "Did Gabby stay asleep?" "Yes now tell me what the hell happened?" I take a deep breath and tell her how delusional I've been

t believe he would do that to you." "Do you think I would have left if I wasn't sure Tracey?" "I'm sorry I didn't mean to be an as.shole I just can't believe that been going on." "No but it wasn't just a one time thing, this has been going on." "John your douche of an ex brought it up today and I didn't want to believe

n't know Tracey but I will not be married to a man who is unfaithful to me." "I am going to take a day or two to get my head on straight and then call a lawyer." out you." I hug her and she walks me upstairs to the spare bedroom. "Brina you know he never deserved you and you will find someone who would never another man who will probably do the same thing to me." "I just need to focus on Gabby and nursing." She hugs me one more time before I head into the

I

uch as my heart is broken right now, I have to be alright for her. I go into the bathroom and splash water on my face. I come out and slide in next to my baby promise to myself to be strong for her. I will survive this and come out on the other side stronger.

naive. What the hell would possess her to go through my phone? I pick up the phone reading the messages Megan sent me. I dial her number and put the phone to my ear. "Megan, my wife read your messages." "Good now we don't have to keep sneaking around." I roll my eyes and take a deep breath before I speak to this

that has not changed." "So, why are you calling me Greg to tell me it's over because your stupid wife found out." "No but if you want to keep fvcking around I just need variety." She laughs "I guess I should be happy I'm not married to you if that is what you think love is." "Shut up Megan I will be over to your forgiveness and promise to never do it again. I will not lose my family over a fvck buddy.

I drop Gabby off at daycare and head to the hospital for my shift. When I walk in, Tracey is waiting by the station for me. "Are you going to be ok to work today?" "Actually, it is the best thing for me to keep my mind off a**hat." She laughs and I pick up my first chart, heading to the patient's room. When I walk in, Willow is already assessing the patient. She turns to me, giving me orders before she leaves me with the patient. She is a great doctor and I hate to see her leave. I start the patient's IV as she ordered and once I'm done I head back to the station. A huge bouquet of flowers is sitting on the station. I have always been a hopeless romantic and I love flowers. I start to walk to the next patient's room when Melissa calls me over. She is another nurse we work with. "Your husband must really love you to send such beautiful flowers." I look back at the bouquet and I want to puke.

I turn back to Melissa "can you give them to a patient who hasn't gotten any flowers please and just throw the card away." She looks like I just punched her but we don't know each other well enough for her to ask me what's wrong. I don't say anymore and head to the next patient. At lunch time I head to the break room and Tracey is sitting with Willow. I pray she didn't say anything to her about Greg. "Hey guys, how was the bar last night?" "Sabrina, what is going on with you and your husband?" I shoot daggers at Tracey. She raises her hand in surrender. "I didn't say a word, I swear." I turn back to Willow "she didn't tell me Melissa did about the flowers."

I swear these women love to gossip. "Really, Willow, it's nothing." "I thought we were friends, Sabrina." "We are, it's just not something I want to talk about." "Ok but just know this I am here if you do need to talk to someone other than Tracey and my brother is a lawyer." I laugh "I really appreciate that." "Hey I'm the best friend don't try to sway her with your big bad lawyer brother." We all laugh and for the first time since yesterday I'm not thinking about my shitty marriage. After lunch, I go back to seeing patients until it's time to go home. I pull into the daycare to pick up Gabby and notice a patrol car sitting outside. Son of b**ch, he came here because he thinks I won't make a scene at our daughters' daycare.

I head inside and Greg is holding Gabby. "Mommy, daddy came to surprise me." "I see that sweetheart isn't that nice." "Are you ready to go see Aunt Tracey and have a sleep

over?" She screams and squirms, so Greg has to put her down. I wave to the daycare workers and turn for the door. "Sabrina, wait we need to talk." I don't stop and when I reach my car I start to strap Gabby in. "Sabrina, you need to talk to me." I turn and in a whisper tone I say "I am not going to do this in front of our daughter." "Now leave before I make the scene you were so desperate to avoid." I wave at Joe, Greg's partner, sitting in the patrol car. Greg steps back and I go around getting in the driver's side of my car. "Bye princess daddy will see you later" he says to Gabby. "We are going to talk Sabrina you are my wife." I start the car "good luck with that I stopped being your wife when you met Megan." I don't give him a chance to respond and drive off.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 4[1,444 words]

Sabrina

POV

As I drive back to Tracey's house I am seething inside. He really believed he would show up at the day care and all would be forgiven. He is kidding himself. I pull up and take a deep breath before I go around to get Gabby out of her car seat. I walk in and Willow is sitting on the couch. Gabby is still nervous around strangers, so she grips my neck a little tighter. "It's ok Gabby, this is mommy's friend Willow." Willow smiles and stands up, walking toward us sticking her hand out. "It's nice to meet you Gabby I'm Willow." Gabby takes a few seconds but she sticks her hand out to shake. She smiles and let's go of Willow's hand. "You ready to go get your snack little one?" "Yes mama" she says and I take her into the kitchen.

I put her in her booster seat at the table and set down apple slices with milk. "Thank you, mama," she smiles. "You're welcome Gabby" I say and kiss her forehead. When she finishes her snack, I take her upstairs for her nap. Once she is asleep, I join Tracey and Willow in the living room. "What are you two up too?" "We are planning where we are taking you out tonight." "I love you both but I don't feel much like going out." Willow stands up and walks toward me. "I don't know exactly what happened but I'm pretty smart so I can guess." "Any man that would hurt you is out of his mind." I smile because she really is a good friend.

"I really wish it was that easy Willow but I'm married to this man." "I am strong but right now my heart is broken." She takes my hand "I'm not saying to go out and find someone else, I simply think you need to go out for you." "When was the last time you went out just to have fun for yourself?" I really had to think about that question. I'm not really happy with my answer. "Probably about five years ago if I'm being honest." "Exactly so let's go out tonight and have fun with each other." "I know a great club and I will make sure no guys bother us." "What about Gabby, I can't just leave her with anyone?" Tracey speaks up "my mom is on her way over to stay with her." "I guess you two thought of

every way to make me say yes." "We did" they say in unison. "Alright lets go out and have some fun."

After Tracey's mom gets here, we go upstairs to get dressed for the club. "What is this place called again Willow?" "It is called the Wolves Den." "I know the guy that owns the place and we will have VIP seating." "Don't even worry about bringing any money the night is on him." "Are you sure Willow that seems like a bit much?" She gives me a look and I raise my hands in surrender. I'm lucky to have friends like Tracey and Willow. They help me with my hair and makeup before I slip into a dress that is way out of my comfort zone. I start to pull on the bottom of the dress. "Cut it out Brina it looks great on you." "Tracey this is way too short and my b**bs are going to fall out the top." "That doesn't matter do you feel hot in it?" I look at myself again in the mirror. "Yes, but that's not the point." "It is absolutely the point" she says as they usher me downstairs.

We reach the club in thirty minutes and I have butterflies in my stomach. I have never been to a club like this. The minute the bouncer sees Willow he kisses her cheek and we walk into the club. It is unlike anything I have ever seen before in my life. People are packed on the dance floor rubbing up against each other like they are in heat. The music is so loud I can't even hear myself think. I sound old to even myself. I promise myself to try and have fun tonight. We make our way to a private area with a booth. Once we have a seat a waitress comes over to take our drink order. I order a tequila sunrise and the two girls order cosmos.

"Come on Sabrina lets go dance." "No way I have no desire to be groped while we are out there." They laugh and wave me off as they head to the dance floor. The waitress comes over and brings us three more drinks. "We didn't order these." She smiles "Willow said to keep them coming." I nod and she walks away. I'm watching the two of them dance and it looks like there is an imaginary force field around them. No one is touching them at all. It is so strange when the rest of the dance floor is all bodies. As I watch them, I feel someone touch my shoulder and I whip around to see a pretty girl smiling at me. She is my height and has raven black hair. "Hi can I help you?" She sticks out her hand to shake "your Sabrina right." I take her hand to not be rude "I'm sorry do I know you." "My name is Megan, you don't know me but I know your husband."

I can feel the heat rise in my body at her words. I pull my hand back and stand from my seat. "You have to be fvcking kidding me that you thought it was alright to come talk to me you sl*t." Before I can say anymore Willow and Tracey are at my sides. "Such dirty words and Greg thinks your such a good girl." "What's going on Sabrina" Tracey asks me. "Megan" just saying her name makes me want to puke. I love my friends so much. "Brad come over here" Willow yells for a big guy standing by the VIP entrance. "Yes Ms. Lyons what can I help you with?" "Remove this trash from the club and make sure Levi knows she is never allowed to come back." He grabs the b!tches arm and she tries to pull away. "Who the hell do you think you are?" Willow laughs "I'm the owner's sister and you are no longer welcome, so get the hell out." The big bouncer drags her away and I wish I could say it made me feel better.

I am not too proud to say that I have three more drinks after she is gone. Needless to say I'm not used to that much alcohol. "Sabrina, I think you have had enough" Tracey says. "I agree I can't even remember the whore's name." I know I'm slurring my words but in this moment I don't care. I pull my phone out of my purse. "Who are you calling Sabrina?" I don't even answer Willow. The phone rings two times before he picks up. "Sabrina I'm so glad you called." "I knew you would be reasonable and talk to me." "Fvck you Greg I don't ever want to talk to you again as long as I live." "I met your whore and she told me that you two talked about me." "Sabrina, you're not making any sense, are you drunk?" "Where are you, I'm coming to get you?" "No, the man I'm taking home won't like that." "Go give Megan a call" I say and hang up. I look over, Willow and Tracey are smiling at me. "I bet that felt pretty good." I smile "yes it did." "I'm ready to go home." We head to the car that Willow called for and we drive to Willow's apartment. I don't want Gabby to see me drunk or hung over. When we get to the apartment I head to the spare room and pass out on the bed.

Greg POV

As soon as she hangs up, I'm ready to punch something. I dial that b!tch and she picks up on the first ring. "What the fvck did you do?" "Calm down Greg, I didn't do anything." "You're a fucking liar and now we are done." "The rules were simple, don't contact me again." "I'm sorry Greg I was jealous and did something stupid." "I don't give a sh*t what your excuse is don't contact me again." I hang up the phone and throw on a t-shirt. I don't even know where I'm going but I can't let her fvck another man. I will drive to Tracey's house because I can't think of any place else she would be.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 5[1,407 words]

Greg POV

I pull up to Tracey's house and all the lights are off. I see Sabrina and Tracey's car on the street. I take my phone out of my pocket and say a prayer that she answers. The phone rings five times and I'm about to hang up when I hear her voice. "Stop calling me Greg I'm done talking to you." "Sabrina, I'm here and I'm coming to the door so you better answer." "Greg I don't know where you think I am but f**k you." I can feel my anger grow at her words. "Sabrina I am at Tracey's house and you better be here." "You are going to be very disappointed because I am nowhere near Tracey's house." The phone disconnects and I am ready to break it in my hand. I take a chance she'll answer and I dial Tracey's phone. She picks up and I don't even get a chance to say hello. "You have a lot of nerve calling my phone you piece of sh!t." "I don't know what you thought but you hurt my best friend and you are dead to me." "Tracey, please I just want to know that she is safe." There is silence for a minute and I say a prayer she will have pity on me. "I will always make sure she is safe and if there is any justice she is getting really good dick right now." The call drops and this time I lose it smashing the phone. I can't believe what has happened to my life in twenty-four hours. Sabrina POV

I wake up and I feel like sh*t. I'm never drinking like that again. My mouth feels like a desert. I finally manage to open my eyes and when I look at the clock to see the time, I see a glass of water and ibuprofen. God bless my friends. I manage to sit up without the room spinning and take the ibuprofen with the whole glass of water. I'm off today but I need to get back to Gabby. I manage to look around the room now that I'm sober and it's beautiful. I wonder if Willow is rich because this room sure looks like it. When I'm able to get to my feet, I see a pair of jeans, panties, bra, and a black t-shirt with a note on it. "Take a shower and get dressed, no walk of shame today." I laugh to myself and head to the shower.

Once I get out, I feel somewhat human. I start to think about all the things that happened last night and the biggest thing that stands out is that b!tch approaching me. I can't believe that any of this is real right now. My husband fvcked her for god knows how long and she rubbed it in my face. I need to put this out of my head right now. I take a couple of deep breaths and head out to meet the girls. They are sitting at the table having coffee and breakfast. I walk over and pour myself coffee in the mug that they left by the coffee machine. "How are you feeling?" "Like I was hit by a freight train." They both laugh "after seven tequila sunrises I can't imagine why" Tracey says. "I'm never doing that again."

"Do you remember anything from last night Sabrina?" "I wish I didn't." "Greg called me last night." I whip my head in Tracey's direction. "He called me before I finally passed out." "What did he want?" "He tried to act like he wanted to know you were safe but I could tell he really wanted to know if you were with someone." "What did you say to him Tracey?" "I told him I hoped you were getting really good d**k." I laugh "thank you." She nods and after I finish my coffee we get ready for the car to pick us up that Willow arranged. We are quiet on the way back to Tracey's house. When we pull into the driveway, the driver gets out to open my door. He smiles and then all hell breaks loose. "Is this the guy you fvcked last night?" I turn to see a very angry Greg heading in our direction. I can't believe he really thinks he has any right to come here. I step in front of the man. "Get the hell out of here Greg." "What I do is no longer your fvcking business." "You are my wife so it is most certainly my business." I turn to the driver who probably thinks we are a bunch of crazy people. "Thank you for the ride you can go." "Are you sure Ms. Piper that you will be ok?" I smile "I will be fine thank you." "You better get in your fu.cking car before I forget that I'm a cop and beat the sh!t out of you." I swear I hear a growl but I turn back to Greg "go find your girlfriend Greg I don't have time for you." I start to walk toward Tracey's house. Greg POV

I've been sitting here for two hours waiting for Sabrina to come back. When the car pulls in and a man gets out, I'm ready to lose my sh!t. This is my wife and she let some other man touch her. S*x is different for men. We can do it without emotions, but women are emotional creatures. When she steps in front of this a**hole I want to punch him in the face. Once he gets in the car, she walks away from me. As she starts to walk to the house, I need her to stop and listen to me. I grab her arm and turn her toward me. "Alright, Sabrina, you have proved your point, you hurt me." "Do you really think that is what, this was a payback?" "Of course, I cheated and now you did, so we are even." She laughs and looks to Tracey.

When she turns back, I feel her hand connect with my cheek. Holy sh*t she slapped me. "Leave Greg and only contact me if it is about Gabby." "You and I are done." "You made your choice when you picked Megan over me and your daughter." "I didn't pick her, I made a mistake." "Mistakes have consequences and your is no more wife." "Now you can leave or I can call your buddies to pick you up for trespassing." She turns heading in the house leaving me standing in the driveway. Archer POV

My desk phone rings and I answer on the second ring. "Archer Lyons, may I help you?" "So proper my brother is." "Good morning Willow what's up?" "I may need your help for one of my friends." "Help with what exactly?" "I think she is going to need a lawyer to handle a divorce." "Willow you know I do not do divorce it's to messy." "I know you normally don't but if your little sister asks nicely I thought you would make an exception." I laugh "if the woman is interested in divorce I will review her case and then make my decision." "Thank you Archer, your the best big brother." "I'm only the best brother when your getting your way." "That's not true I think your pretty great all the time." "Alright now your just buttering me up." "Love you, talk to you soon" she says before she hangs up. "Mr. Lyons you have a visitor" my secretary says through the intercom. "Who is it Misty?" "It's your father sir and a young lady." I run my hands through my hair like I do everytime I'm annoyed. "Ok Misty, show them to my office." A few minutes later the door opens and my father walks in followed by a girl I've never seen before. "To what do I owe this visit dad" I say sarcastically. "Archer don't be rude I wanted to introduce you to Mckenzie, she is Alpha Jordan's daughter." Now I understand what the visit is about. "Very nice to meet you Mckenzie but unfortunately I'm very busy today and I don't really have time to socialize." "Archer enough you will make time to get to know her." I stand from my desk. "I apologize Mckenzie for whatever my father may have told you but I'm not interested in a chosen mate." "Dad get the hell out of my office now."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 6[1,353 words]

Archer

POV

If my dad was a cartoon character, this is the time when steam would come out of his ears. "How dare you speak to me this way." "How dare you walk into my office demanding I listen to you like I'm five years old and breaking some rules." "I am not a child nor will I be treated as one." "You are no longer Alpha." "Archer I will be a good Luna" Mckenzie says batting her eyelashes at me. I roll my eyes. I feel like I'm talking to the wall. "Mckenzie, I'm sure you will be a wonderful Luna for someone, just not me." She huffs and puffs leaving my office. "What the hell is wrong with you?" "That girl will help you expand the pack and she will give you Alpha pups." "This discussion is over now get out of my office before I have one of the guards come up and escort you out." "This isn't over Archer" he says before he walks out slamming my office door. I can't believe that he

thinks he is going to make me take a chosen mate. He can hold his hand on his a** because I will never have anyone but my goddess given mate.

Greg POV

I head to the station to start my shift and pray that Megan leaves me alone. I walk in and she is sitting behind the receptionist's desk making puppy dog eyes at me. For fvck sake, it was just s*x. This is why I try not to screw around with women at work. I walk past her and head into the break room to punch in. Once I'm clocked in, I head to my locker. I grab all my gear and head for the locker room door. The door flies open and Megan steps in front of me. "Get the hell out of my way Megan." "I told you I'm sorry I was tipsy and jealous." "I told you I don't care what your excuse is were done." "I need a woman who understands the rules." "How can you feel nothing after we have been together for six months." I laugh "you sound like we were in a relationship, which is exactly the reason we are done." I push past her and meet my partner downstairs to start our tour.

Sabrina POV

Gabby and I are heading to my parent's house for lunch as we do on my days off. I dread this visit because my mother thinks Greg walks on water. She is definitely going to ask about him and, honestly, I don't have it in me to pretend everything is alright. We pull into the driveway and my dad is outside watering the flowers. I unhook Gabby, lifting her from her carseat and heading toward my dad. As soon as he sees us, he shuts the water off. "There's my two girls." "Hi daddy, the flowers look beautiful." "Thank you sweetheart." "What's wrong" he asks, like he has some ability to read my thoughts. I smile, "we can talk about it later daddy when Gabby plays with her toys." He nods and doesn't push the issue. "Go ahead inside, I'll be in in a minute."

I head in and my mother is setting the table with sandwiches, chips, and fruit. "Nana, I want a strawberry." My mother turns smiling at my daughter. I put her down and she runs over to take the strawberry out of my mother's hand. Once we are all at the table having lunch, the question I was dreading comes out of my mother's mouth. "So Sabrina, how is my handsome son-in-law?" "Mom, can we wait till after lunch to talk about Greg please?" She immediately gives me a look of disgust. "What happened?" "Lilth your daughter just asked you to wait till after lunch." "Fine but I want to know what this going on when we are done with lunch." I nod and we finish eating with tension that wasn't there before.

I set Gabby up with her toys in front of the TV and go back to sit at the table. "Well tell me what the hell is going on with Greg." I take a deep breath. "Greg has been cheating on me for I don't know how long with some girl named Megan." My father looks pissed and my mother looks shocked. "I don't believe it Greg loves you." "You must be mistaken." "Mom I did not make a mistake, Greg admitted to it." "Well people make mistakes, you need to work this out." "He is your husband and Gabby's father." I feel sick in the pit of my stomach at her lack of support. I turn toward my dad. "I support whatever decision you make, sweetheart." "I'm very disappointed that he would do such a thing to you."

"Harold, don't be ridiculous she can't just call it quits because things go wrong."
"Marriage is a commitment in good and bad times."

My father stands walking out of the room and I turn back to my mother. "I love you mom but this is not your decision and this isn't a little mistake." "My husband fvcked another woman." "Not once but many times and I will not just smile like what he did is no big deal." "Sabrina Piper you watch your mouth in my home and stop acting like a child." "You have a daughter to think about and Greg deserves a second chance to make things right." I stand up and head to pick Gabby up. My mother follows me to the door. "Just once in my life, mom, I would like you to be on my side and support me but that's too much to ask of you." I don't even let her say anymore before I leave, heading to my car. "Sweetheart" my father calls to me as he walks toward me. "Yes dad" I say feeling defeated. "That bastard never deserved you and you do what's best for you and Gabby." "Your mother is wrong and I will always support your decision." "Thank you daddy" I say wrapping myself and Gabby around him. He kisses my forehead before he heads for the house. I can only imagine what he is in for from my mother when he gets inside.

When we get back to Tracey's house I can see the patrol car coming down the street. I can't deal with him after I just had to deal with my mother. I pick Gabby up and rush toward the door. Once I'm inside, I put Gabby down and plop myself down on the couch. I can't believe that my mother would defend him after what I told her happened. I don't even notice Tracey come in until she plops down next to me. "I take it lunch was rough?" "Rough doesn't begin to describe it." I tell her everything that happened with my mother and father. "I'm sorry Brina that your mother has to be that way." "I wish I could say I was shocked but I'm not." "It's ok I expected her to defend Greg, you would swear he was her son." "Well you know no matter what your dad and I will be here for you." I take her hand. "I would be lost without the two of you."

My phone rings and I pull it out of my pocket. Willow's name flashes on the screen and I answer it. "What's up, Willow?" "I just wanted to let you know that I spoke with my brother and when your ready to file for divorce he will look over the case." "He doesn't typically do divorce but he is willing to take your case for me." "You didn't have to do that I can get a lawyer Willow." "I wanted to besides my brother is a wolf in the courtroom." I laugh "I don't think I have ever heard that saying before." "It is absolutely true." "I will send you the office number to set up an appointment." "I know it's a lot to ask but do you think you and Tracey can come with me." "Of course, we will."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 7[1,839 words]

Sabrina

POV

I have an appointment after work today to meet with Willow's brother. I know this is the right decision, but it doesn't make it any easier. After I'm up and dressed in my scrubs, I get Gabby up. "Good morning little one." She rubs her eyes "good morning mama." I grab her favorite green sundress and pull her hair into a ponytail. I look at this beautiful child I helped create and my heart breaks even more. I thought I was going to be with her father for the rest of my life, raising her as a family. I can feel tears welling in my eyes and I quickly wipe them away, getting back to dressing Gabby. I carry her downstairs and get her a bowl of cheerios.

I sit down in the chair next to her while she eats. "Mommy has an appointment after I pick you up from daycare so your going to go see grandpa today." "I want to see daddy." It's like a dagger to my heart. Not because she wants to see him, but because he has affected her life as much as mine. I will never keep her away from Greg, no matter what's happening between us. I pull my phone out of my pocket and dial his number. I take a deep breath before I push the button to call him. The call goes right to voicemail and, despite my best effort to not make things up in my mind, I do. I wonder if he is with her and that's why he isn't answering the phone. I shake those thoughts away and when I hear the beep I leave a message. "Greg, Gabby would like to spend time with you this afternoon after daycare." "If you have time, I have an appointment and I can drop her off before I leave." "Please let me know if you have time for your daughter in your busy schedule."

I tried not to be a b**ch but I couldn't help myself. I'll do better next time. Gabby needs to have both her mom and dad. I won't be one of those parents that make her choose or speak badly about her dad. I drive her to daycare before I head to the hospital for my shift. After I punch in, I head to the ER to start seeing patients. Halfway through the day, I get a page overhead to come to the nurses' station. I finish bandaging up my ninety-year-old patient who needed stitches on his arm after a fall. "You are a very pretty girl." I smile "thank you." "Your husband is a very lucky man, pretty and kind." "How do you know I'm married" I chuckle. "The rings on your finger tell me you are." "Well I appreciate the compliment and you are all done." "I'll get your paperwork so you can blow this popsicle stand." He laughs and I smile before I walk out of his room.

I totally forgot about my rings. I have never taken them off since Greg put them on me on our wedding day. They have become part of my hand. I touch the ring with my opposite hand before I slide my rings off my finger and stick them into my pocket for now. I head to the nurses' station to see why they paged me. As I approach the station I can see Melissa talking to Greg. When he notices me, he smiles and I want to puke. I hurry toward him taking him by the sleeve leading him out the ambulance doors. "What the hell are you doing here at my job?" "I missed your call, I just wanted to let you know that I would love to have Gabby later." "A phone call would have worked." "I wanted to see you, I miss my wife." I laugh "I can't do this right now I'm at work."

Greg POV

I could kick myself for missing that call. I drank too much last night and when I woke up I saw the missed call. I head over to the hospital hoping she has calmed down enough to

have a conversation. When I walk in, I head to the ER reception area and a pretty red head is sitting behind the station. She looks up and smiles at me. I would love to have those pretty lips wrapped around my ck? **"Sir can I help you?" Her calling me sir makes my ck jump in my pants.** "I'm hoping you can." "I'm here to see Sabrina Piper could you get her for me." "You must be her husband, I'm Melissa" she says and sticks out her hand to shake. I take it holding it longer than necessary and rubbing my finger over her knuckles. "It is very nice to meet you Melissa." She pages Sabrina over the speaker and hangs the phone up.

"The flowers you sent to Sabrina were beautiful." "I'm glad to know she got them." I see her smile fall and she pulls back her hand. "Did she not like the flowers?" "It's really none of my business but she made me give them away." "It's ok we had a fight she'll get over it." I turn and see Sabrina staring at us. I smile and she walks toward me with purpose. Here we go. She grabs my uniform sleeve, pulling me outside the hospital. "I don't want to fight Sabrina." "I'm not fighting, I just don't want you to come to my job anymore." "I will drop her off after I pick her up from daycare." She waves me off with her hand and I notice her rings are gone. "Where the hell are your wedding rings?" "In the garbage with our marriage" she says before she walks back into the hospital. Sabrina POV

"Willow, I'll meet you at Tracey's so we can drive to your brother's office." "Sounds like a plan." I drive to the daycare and pick Gabby up. Once she is strapped into her car seat, I head in the direction of the house. "Are you excited about seeing daddy babygirl?" She starts to squeal in her carseat. "I can't wait, mommy." We pull up and Greg is waiting outside. I get out and take Gabby out of her carseat. I take Gabby over, kiss her forehead and hand her to Greg. "Hey sweetie I missed you." "I missed you daddy." I smile "I'll be back to pick her up in a few hours."

"What kind of appointment do you have, Sabrina?" "I don't think that's any of your business and I'm not going to have this discussion in front of Gabby." "I will be back in a few hours for her." I don't give him a chance to say anymore before I head back to the car. On the drive back to Tracey's house my phone lights up with Greg's name. I will not entertain him anymore today. I need to focus on the reason I'm going to see the lawyer. When I get inside, Tracey and Willow are waiting. "Do I have time to change out of my scrubs?" "You look fine my brother isn't going to care if you have scrubs on." "You might want to change Brina her brother is super hot." Willow turns to her "first gross and second I don't think Sabrina is looking for a date." "Thank you Willow I am definitely not looking for a date." We hop into Willow's car and she drives us to the office building.

Archer POV

A knock sounds on my door "come in." "Mr. Lyons, do you need me to stay late for your last appointment?" "No Misty, please go home, I can handle the last appointment." "Just leave my door open, Willow will be bringing her." "Have a good evening Mr. Lyons." "You too, Misty." When she leaves, I continue to work until I hear the door open. As I wait for them to make their way to my office, I'm struck by the most delicious scent. The scent of caramel and vanilla are invading my nose. Brutus is growling in my mind. "Mate, our mate is here." A few seconds later, my sister followed by two women walk into my office.

My eyes land on a woman that is beautiful. She is wearing scrubs and her blonde hair is up in a messy bun. I take a deep sniff again, taking in her scent which is when I realize she is human. How can my mate be a human?

"Archer, are you alright?" Willow's question finally breaks me out of my thoughts. Brutus is still growling. He wants his mate. "I look at Willow and link her. "She is my mate." Willow smiles and links back "that's OK Tracey thinks your hot already." "Archer, these are my friends, Tracey and Sabrina", she points to each as she introduces them. "Not Tracey Willow, Sabrina" I can see the panic on her face. "Archer I want my mate I don't care if she is a human" Brutus says in my head. "Give me a minute to process this Brutus." I push him to the back of mind. "Sabrina my name is Archer Lyons please have a seat so we can speak."

Sabrina POV

When we walk into the office Tracey was definitely right about Willow's brother. He looks like something out of a magazine. He must be six foot and, despite the suit, I can see he is muscular. He has jet black hair that is wavy but neatly cut. Now I really wish I had changed out of my scrubs so I didn't look so frumpy. Not because I want him to notice, but I don't want him to think I don't care. At least that's what I tell myself. Despite being extremely handsome, he is acting very strangely. If he wasn't Willow's brother I would have left by now. He has sniffed the air like three times. I try to discretely smell myself and pray that I don't stink. Thankfully, I don't smell anything.

When he asks me to have a seat, I expect the girls to sit down to but they don't. They both leave, closing the door behind them. I don't know why this man is affecting me so much, but I suddenly feel very hot. Archer takes a seat behind his desk and folds his hands in front of him. "Willow tells me that you need my help filing for divorce." "I don't know if I can do this." "Do what get a divorce?" "No I am absolutely getting a divorce what I mean is tell you all the sorted details." "No offense but I didn't even want to tell your sister what my a**hat of a husband did and she is my friend." I swear I hear a growl but I must be losing it. "Sabrina I promise you that anything you tell me will be kept in confidence as it is against the law for me to divulge anything we talk about." "Please tell me what has led to this decision."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 8[1,486 words]

Sabrina

POV

I take a deep breath. "My husband and I have been married for almost four years." "We have a three-year-old daughter." "A few nights ago I found out that my husband has been cheating on me with a woman named Megan." If I didn't know better, I would say Archer is angry at what I'm telling him. He hands that were folded on the desk are now clenched in fists. "Do you know how long this has been going on?" "He wouldn't tell me when I asked, but I know it wasn't a one-time deal." "How do you know that?" When I asked him to tell me how often and how long there was silence. If he had only made a mistake once, he would have offered up the information quickly. "Your logic makes sense but we will probably need to prove it if we have to go to court."

"What exactly made you suspicious that he was being unfaithful?" "A patient at the hospital who happened to be Tracey's ex made a comment to me." "I tried to brush it off but the thought was stuck in my head." "When he came home late that night, it was the only thing I could think about." "I have never checked that man's phone in all the years we have been married, but I couldn't help myself." "That's when I saw the messages." "What did the messages say?" "Do I really need to repeat what she said to my husband?" I swear his eyes turned black for a second when I said my husband, but it couldn't be. "It is important for me to know all the details when we file for your divorce, Sabrina." I take a deep breath and repeat the messages I read. "I'm sorry you had to see that I can't imagine how hurt you are."

I know he probably says things to clients all the time, but what he says sounds so sincere and I smile. Thank you, "I wish I hadn't had to see any of it but I'm glad that I know." "So what is the next step in the process." "I will draw up some papers that we can review together and then we will file." "After we file, then Greg will be served with papers and his next move will determine how we proceed." "Will the papers include the custody of our daughter?" "Yes absolutely, what are your thoughts on custody?" I think for a moment before I answer. "I am fine with joint custody." "Greg has always been a good father." "Apparently he is just a sh*tty husband", I chuckle. "That's fine, I will include that in the documents." "I should have that ready for you in two days."

"I know you are doing this for Willow, but please don't put yourself out for me." "I am sure you have much bigger clients than me to attend to." "I totally forgot to ask you about cost." "There is no cost to you." I'm sure my face shows the shock I feel. "No, I wouldn't feel right not paying for your services." "As much as I appreciate that, I don't do divorce cases too often and I want to help you." "I am a firm believer that when you get married it should be forever and you should be faithful." "I find your soon to be ex-husbands behavior disgusting." "Thank you, I really appreciate that." I set up an appointment for two days and reach out my hand to shake his before I leave. As soon as our skin touches, I feel warmth in my fingers up to my shoulder. He smiles like he knows what I just felt, but that's not possible. I'm like losing my mind.

Willow drives me and Tracey back to Tracey's house. "So what did you think about my brother?" "I think he is great." "He is even taking my case for free which isn't necessary." "You should have heard him talking about marriage being forever and being faithful." "Whatever woman gets him is going to be very lucky." "He is awesome." "He is fvcking hot, right" Tracey blurts out and I start to laugh. "He is a very handsome guy." Willow

smiles and hugs me before she leaves. That was weird. Why would she be happy I think her brother is handsome after she said it was gross when Tracey said it. I shake the thought away and head to my car to pick up Gabby. Archer POV

"Why did you let our mate leave?" "Brutus, you need to calm down." "She is not a wolf. I can't just claim her." "Besides, you heard her she is married and has a three-year-old daughter." "Are you ready to claim someone else's pup?" "If she belongs to my mate, then absolutely." I smile, I love my wolf. Most alpha wolves would have immediately rejected her, but not Brutus. "As far as that a**hat that cheated on her, he is about to not be a problem." "You know it is not that easy." "He is not going to just walk away from a woman like her." "Then we will make him walk away." "Brutus, he is a human, you know the laws." "If he poses any threat to our mate he is dead human or not."

"I see you're talking to Brutus about your mate." I smile and look at Willow standing in my doorway. "Yes, we were just discussing our beautiful mate." "She thinks your handsome too." Brutus is preening in my mind. "She said that, what did you ask her?" "No, Tracey said about you being hot again and she said you were handsome." "Believe me, the last thing I want to hear about is woman saying how hot my brother is" she makes the gagging sound. I laugh and she smiles. "This is going to be very complicated, Willow." "Listen, I have never known you to back down from anything just because it was hard." "Don't tell me you plan on doing it with something as important as your mate." "Of course not, I'm just making a statement." "I will be making her mine." "It may just take more time than I would like." "I can't wait to tell dad because he is going to lose his mind that she is human." "Well too bad it's not up to him and she was picked by the goddess."

Sabrina POV

I pull up to the house and head for the door. I knock and Greg answers with a smile. "Come on in, she is in her playroom." "I would rather not if you can just grab her, Greg." "Sabrina, this is your house just come in and we can grab her together." "This stopped being my house a few days ago." "Sabrina we need to talk to work this out." "We are married you don't just throw in the towel when someone makes a mistake." "I have told her that I will never be seeing her again because I love my wife." "Maybe you should have said that before you f**ked her and ruined our marriage." "Now get Gabby, I would like to go home." "This is your home." "Greg, I'm done doing this. I met with a lawyer tonight."

He looks like I just slapped him. "You did what, are you out of your mind?" "I will not agree to a divorce." "It's this funny thing I'm not asking if you agree." A few seconds later, Gabby comes running toward the door. "Hey little one, are you ready to go see Aunt Tracey?" "Yes mommy" she says with a smile. "Give your daddy a kiss goodbye." "Bye daddy" she leans in and kisses him and I turn to head to my car. "This discussion isn't over Sabrina, you will always be my wife." I don't even respond to him. Greg POV

After Sabrina leaves, I can't believe she just told me she went to a lawyer. I pick up my phone, dialing and put it to my ear. "Hi mom it's Greg." "Greg I wondered when I would hear from you." "I take it Sabrina told you what happened." "She did and I don't know what you were thinking." "I made a horrible mistake and I just want to fix it can you help

me?" "Of course Greg, you know your like my own son." "I'll be over after your shift tomorrow to come up with a plan to get my stubborn daughter to forgive you." "Thank you mom." I hang up and send a text message. She'll help me to convince Sabrina to forgive me and then everything can go back to normal. Half an hour later, I hear a knock on the door and when I open it I smile. "I'm so glad you came. I could really use a friend right now." "I wasn't going to but your text seemed like you really needed someone to talk to."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 9[2,086 words]

Archer POV

"Are you heading back to the pack or are you staying in your apartment Willow?" She smiles "I'm off to office." She laughs because she knows my father is relentless. "Fine let me pack up my papers and you Sabrina said about not telling her. "You know that is not something I would share with you for two reasons I am going to make me tell you." "I know that Archer I really mean what I said." "I think Brutus and We head to my car and as soon as I see who is standing near it I roll my eyes. This woman is relentless say it. "Who's your friend" Willow links me. "She is a pain in the a*s that won't leave me alone" I link back with?" "Archer so formal I wanted to see if you would go for a drink with me." My sister clears her thro switch her smile is back. "Oh, his sister that's great than you won't mind me borrowing him." "I wouldr The mood swings on this woman's face are comical. "You have a girlfriend Archer, when did that happen leaving." I try my best not to be an a**hole to people but she is not getting the message with kindness back at the pack by six and Levi is waiting for us outside. "What the hell is he doing?" "I have no idea. I get out and he rushes over to me. "I want you to know I had nothing to do with what's going on in the "Alpha Jordan, Luna Marie, and their daughter McKenzie." "Son of a b**ch" I say before I stomp toward contorts to one of anger. "I mean no disrespect to you Alpha Jordan, Luna Marie, and McKenzie but I h enjoy your dinner." I don't even give them a chance to respond and turn on my heels heading for the Willow POV

I'm standing next to Archer as he addresses the room before he leaves. My father pushes past me and moment" my mother stands walking toward me. "Kitchen now Willow" she says as she walks past me. ready." She starts to ask me question after question but I stay silent. "Mom I'm not answering any of t conversation. Now I wish I did go back to my apartment.

w and there is no way I'm missing you tell dad about Sabrina." "You don't even know if mom and dad will be at the pack house after I threw him out of my de back with me." She takes a seat and I start to put my files into my briefcase. "Archer did he cheat on her?" I snap my head up to Willow remembering what "Number one Sabrina is now a client and number two I wouldn't betray my mate." "She really is lucky to have you as a mate." I laugh "no amount of buttering he lucky ones."

Elizabeth Jones is another lawyer that works in the building. She happens to be human and doesn't want to take no for an answer no matter how many times I hear we get close, she pushes off my car and smiles. She is so focused on me she hasn't even looked at Willow. "Elizabeth is there something I can help you with?" she finally looks in my direction. The smile she was giving me falls and I want to laugh but I don't. "Hi I'm Willow, Archer's sister." Like someone flipped a coin but his girlfriend might."

Her questioning pisses me off. "Since you and I are not anything to each other I'm confused how that is any of your business." "Now if you'll excuse us, we are about to get into the car and leave a stunned looking Elizabeth in the parking lot. Willow bursts out into laughter and I can't help myself but to join in. We arrive

"What the hell are you talking about?" Willow is standing next to me now. "Your parents brought some guests over for dinner." "What guests?" I growl out. Back home. I take a deep breath before I enter the dining room. When my father sees me, he smiles and stands. "Don't stand dad I won't be staying." His face made it perfectly clear to my father I will never take a chosen mate. "With that being said I met my fated mate today and I will be making her mine." "You all outside door. As soon as I'm out I start shredding my suit and Brutus takes off. I can hear my father's shouts fade in the distance.

I'm standing there. After an awkward silence I decide I'm out. I turn to leave "Willow don't even think about it" my mother says. "Will you excuse me for a moment my eyes but follow behind her. Once we are inside, she turns on me. "Spill it young lady." "It's not my news to spill." "I'm sure Archer will tell you when he is ready." Before she can say another word, my father walks back in. "You will answer your mother or so help me goddess." I turn I'm done with this

I take three steps before I'm yanked back hard by my arm. "Thomas enough I know your upset by what happened but don't grab her like that again." My father releases my arm. "She is going to answer our questions." "No, she is not and don't you ever grab my sister like that again." I turn to see a very pissed looking Archer standing in the doorway. "I think everyone needs some time to cool off before something happens that can't be taken back" my mother says. "It's a little late for that mom" Archer says before he comes to stand in front of my father. Archer POV

When I walk into the kitchen and see my father grab Willow, I'm ready to knock him on his ass father or not. He will not put his hands on my sister in anger ever. When I step in front of him, I push my aura forward. As much as he hates to he looks away. I am Alpha despite the way he acts. "Now if you want information about my future Luna, you can ask me not Willow." "First I suggest you get rid of your guests, emphasis on your." "I will be in my office, Willow, you can join us." I walk up the stairs heading to my room first to grab clothes before I head to my office.

I sit behind my desk trying to calm myself and Brutus. After a few deep breaths the door opens and my parents followed by Willow come in and have a seat. "Now we can have a civil discussion about my future Luna however nothing about me mating her is up for debate." My mother smiles "what pack is she from?" "She doesn't have a pack." "She is a

f**king rogue" my father spits out. "No, she is not a rogue but if she was I would choose her." He settles back in his seat. "Archer can you just tell us who she is." "Of course, mom, her name is Sabrina Piper." "She is a human nurse." My father's eyes get big and he jumps up from his seat. "I would rather a rogue." "There is no way this pack will have a human Luna." My mother lays her hand on my father's arm and he yanks it away. I growl as my mother sits back down.

"I think its time for you to leave dad." "I will not stand by and watch you run this pack into the ground with some delusional belief in fated mates." I see my mother drop her head and I feel a pit in my stomach. "You two are not fated mates, are you?" My father laughs "I did what was best for the pack as an Alpha should." My mother gets up and runs out of my office. "You have always been a ba**ard but honestly I didn't think even you would ever hurt your mate the way you just did." "Get out of my pack house." A few seconds later two of my warriors come into my office. "Take Thomas Lyons out of my territory and he is not to come back until I allow it." My father looks like he is ready to shift. The warriors grab him by the arms leading him out. After a few minutes my mother comes back inside with Willow looking broken.

"Mom why wouldn't you tell us that you weren't fated mates." "I wanted you two to believe in love and fated mates." "Can you please explain why you took a chosen mate?" She smiles but it doesn't reach her eyes. "Your grandfather was just like your dad." "Pack came before everything in life, even your daughter's happiness." "My father wanted to have an Alpha to take over the pack because a daughter was not fit to run one." "I was forced to take a chosen mate and I wouldn't change any of it because I wouldn't have the two of you." "Mom, I want you to stay here especially until he cools off." "I have no intentions of going to him after he grabbed your sister like that." "I have been a good mate to him but you two are my children and he will not mistreat you."

Greg POV

"I know Sabrina can seem like a b**ch but she is just stressed." "I couldn't believe what she did with those beautiful flowers that you sent her." "I wish a man would send me flowers like that and apologize for making mistakes." I put my hand on her knee. "Your boyfriend is a fool if he doesn't send you flowers just because he loves you." She smiles and puts her hair behind her ear. "I don't have a boyfriend." I start to move my hand up her thigh. "I find that hard to believe with how beautiful you are." "Greg I'm not sure about this, I work with Sabrina." "She will never know and honestly we haven't been together sexually since Gabby was born." "Oh my god you poor man." I take her hand and lead her upstairs. Once we are inside the bedroom, I walk her over to the bed. I pull my shirt over my head. I can see the l*t in her eyes as she looks from my face down my torso. She pulls her own shirt over her head and her breasts are spilling over the top of her lacey bra. God that's hot. I bend down freeing her n**ple and I take it into my mouth sucking hard. I pull off with a pop and stand her. I pull down her pants and panties in one motion. I unhook her bra and she is completely bare standing in front of me. "You are

gorgeous." She drops down to her knees pulling down my sweat pants. When she takes my cock in her mouth I smile. I was absolutely right that her lips wrapped around me is amazing. She takes me down her throat and I increase my speed. I get right to the edge before I stop so I can fuck her sweet pussy. I pull a condom out of the nightstand and slide it down my length. Sabrina is the only one I want babies with. I flip her over pushing her breasts down on the bed. I line myself up and thrust deep inside her tight little body. I pound over and over reaching around massaging her cl!t. I'm not a total as.shole I want her to get hers too. When I feel she is close I press down and she screams out my name. Her pulsing walls squeeze my cock pushing me over the edge. I empty into the condom. When I finish, I pull myself out of her body and dispose of the condom.

She starts to get dressed and I can see regret on her face. I take her chin into my hand. "Melissa, you don't need to feel bad." "This won't ruin my marriage." "She is never going to know, you can go to work like it never happened." "So, you just used me." Here we go another Megan. "Of course, not we found comfort in each other and I'm here anytime you need me." She smiles and I lead her downstairs. "So, I'll hear from you soon." "Absolutely I'm going to need a friend until everything is better with Sabrina." She leaves and I can't with these women. They are so easy.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 10[2,082 words]

Greg

POV

I've been home from work for about an hour when a knock sounds on the door. I open it to the smiling face of my mother-in-law. "Thank you for coming over, Lilth." "Come on in" I say leading her into the kitchen. "Do you want some coffee or tea?" "Tea will be fine." She has a seat at the table and I start on the tea. "We need to talk about how you're going to get my daughter to forgive you Greg." "I can't imagine what you were thinking, cheating on her." I turn and manage to well up some tears in my eyes. "I don't know what I was thinking, I don't deserve her after all of this." She stands coming around the table and wraps me in a hug. "Now don't say that, you made a mistake." "No one is perfect." She goes and takes her seat back at the table.

"I really don't know what to do, she won't even talk to me." "She told me yesterday she went to see a lawyer." "I can't lose her or our family." "Now hush you are not going to be losing her or your family." "My daughter can be stubborn but she will do the right thing." I smile, "thank you for forgiving me for this mistake." "Of course, you are like my own son Greg." "I want you at my house tomorrow for lunch." "I will be there, do I need to bring anything." "Bring something that Sabrina loves to eat to show her you are making an effort." "Something that means something to the two of you." "I buy her chocolate covered strawberries on our anniversary every year." "That's perfect" she says. She finishes her tea before I walk her to the door. "Get to my house by quarter to twelve Greg

and park your car in the garage." "I don't want her to leave if she realizes you are there." I kiss her cheek before she walks out my door. I'm glad to have Lilth as an ally. I know Harold won't be as easy.

Sabrina POV

We are sitting at Tracey's table having dinner when my phone rings. It's a number I don't recognize. "Hello" I say before I hear a deep masculine voice. "Hello Sabrina this is Archer." I can feel my cheeks heat and I have no idea why. "What's up" I say and then I want to slap myself. He is your lawyer not your friend. "Not much I just wanted to make sure that you were able to come to my office tomorrow after work to go over the papers I drew up." "Actually, I'm off from work tomorrow so I could come earlier if you would like." "I have an opening in my schedule at two, would that work for you?" "That is perfect, I will be there after I have lunch with my parents." "Great I'll see you then."

I hang up and pick up my fork to take a bite. "Who was that" Tracey says in a sing song voice. I look over at her and she is smiling. "It was Archer about our meeting tomorrow." "What the hell is wrong with you?" "Ooh mama you said a bad word." "Mama is sorry" I smile at her. "It's ok mama." I look back to Tracey. "I saw you blush when you realized who it was." "I'm not fifteen and he isn't a crush." "He is my lawyer for my DIVORCE." I spell it so Gabby won't know what I'm talking about. I know she is three but she is smart. "You keep telling yourself that and you might start believing you don't find him attractive." "I didn't say he wasn't attractive Tracey, I'm just not interested." "I'm still married for god's sake." She mimes zipping her lip and if my daughter wasn't here, I would use more colorful words to tell her to shut up.

After dinner I start Gabby's night time routine. Once she is in her pajamas, I read her book and kiss her goodnight. "Mama, I want to go home, I miss my room." I wish she wasn't so smart. "I will see when you can go stay with daddy tomorrow." "Pretty soon you're going to have two rooms." Her eyes light up and she starts to bounce in her bed. "I can have two rooms." "Yes, because you are just that special." She smiles and I kiss her again. I really would like to kill him for doing this to her. I want her to have her innocence for as long as possible and I don't know how to protect her from this. I shut off the light before I head back downstairs.

As soon as I'm in the living room Tracey hands me a glass of wine. "You look like you could use one of these." "I absolutely could." "How do I explain any of this to a three year old?" "I don't mean the details but that we won't all be living together." "You will always do what's best for Gabby but even if you make mistakes along the way, you are the best mother I know." I hug her and take a sip of my wine. I hope after I meet with Archer tomorrow, I will be one step closer to getting on with my life without Greg. "I'm going to start looking for a new house for me and Gabby." "I think that's a good idea but don't rush, I told you that you two can stay as long as you need to." "I know and I love you for that but I want to get to some level of normal for her." Archer POV

After I hang up the phone I can't stop smiling. Even the sound of her voice is soothing. Brutus was driving me crazy to shift and go see her but that can't happen. "You're going

to need to be patient Brutus." "I don't want to be patient, I want my mate." "I want her to but she is human." "She doesn't even know we exist." "Do you want to scare her so she never accepts us?" He whimpers in my mind and I hate making him feel bad but we have to do this the right way. Most werewolves meet their mates and the connection is instant but unfortunately that is not going to be so for us. We will have to get her to fall in love with us the human way. Which means showing her that we are nothing like that a**hat she is married to.

I finish up the papers for her divorce and include a section about joint custody of her daughter. I can't wait to meet the pup that will be mine. I will love her like she is my own. We will build our family but she will always be my first pup. I push those thoughts away because they can't happen right now. I need to focus on helping her get rid of that a**hole that never deserved her. How could he cheat on her with anyone else? She is the most beautiful woman I have ever seen and based on what Willow says she is kind, smart, and loving. I finish the paper work and gather everything to head to the pack. The Next Day

After we play for a while, I get Gabby dressed for lunch with my parents. I plan to have them watch her so I can meet with Archer. After she has on a purple short set and I have braided her hair I head to the room to dress myself. I grab a blue maxi dress out of my closet and after I'm dressed, I pull my hair back into a braid. I throw on some light make-up and head downstairs with Gabby. Thankfully Tracey had a shift today or I'm sure I would hear about how I'm dressed. I'm not trying to impress him, I just don't want to look frumpy like I did at our last meeting. I strap Gabby into her car seat and we head to my parent's house. My father isn't outside like usual and it strikes me as odd. When I reach the door, I hear yelling and I immediately open the door to find out what is happening. To say I'm shocked is an understatement. My mother and father are fighting while Greg is sitting on the couch. When they realize I'm standing there everyone turns to me. "Papa what's wrong?" He rushes over taking my daughter out of my hands. "Oh, sweet pea nothing, everything is ok." He leans to kiss me "I'm so sorry sweetheart, I had no idea or I would have warned you." I kiss his cheek "its ok dad I'm fine." "Dad, can you take Gabby outside to play while I speak with mom and Greg." "Are you sure sweetheart?" "Yep, I will be fine." My father leaves and when I hear the front door latch, I lose my sh*t.

"How dare the two of you plan this to trick me into meeting with him" I point to Greg as I speak to my mother directly. "Sabrina, I know your upset but this is the only way to get you two in the same room." "You have to work this out if not for your sake, then your daughters." I laugh like a crazy person. "Do you hear yourself mother?" "This isn't he forgot my birthday, he f**ked another woman." "Probably more than one but who cares right mom." "You don't just leave because someone makes a mistake Sabrina, that's not how marriage works." "You took a vow and you have a child." Before I can say another word, Greg is on his knees in front of me. "Please Sabrina forgive me, it was the biggest mistake of my life." "I love you." I laugh "obviously not enough if at all." I turn to leave and he grabs my arm. "Where are you going dressed like that?" I yank my arm from his grip "to see my lawyer not that I answer to you." I walk out the front door and pass my father seated in the front yard playing with my daughter. "Sabrina Piper you will not leave your daughter here while you go do such a despicable thing." My father stands and whirls on my mother. "Are you out of your mind Lilth?" I walk back to my father, "it's ok

dad I'll just take her with me." "I want nothing from either of them." He kisses me and I rush to my car hoping to get Gabby buckled in before a**hole tries to stop me. I pull out and I can hear my mother screaming at my father. I hate that he is having to deal with this. My mother has always been overbearing but it never seemed to bother him. I don't want to cause problems between my parents but I can't believe what my mother just did.

I pull into the parking lot and compose myself. I go around taking Gabby out of her seat. "We have to go into Mr. Lyons office for a minute and I need you to be a good girl." "Ok mama" she says and I grab her bag of toys out of the back of my car. We head up in the elevator and when I reach reception the secretary takes me right back. Once I step inside Archer stands and smiles when he sees Gabby. "I'm sorry I had a little issue so I had to bring her with me." "It's no problem I was hoping to meet her." "Gabby this is Mr. Lyons." He raises his hand "Archer." "Gabby this is Archer, Archer this is Gabby." He walks over "may I" he says sticking his hands out to her. She immediately goes to him which makes me laugh. She only does that with Greg and my dad.

I set her up on the floor with her toys and I take a seat in front of him. He starts to talk but stops abruptly "What happened to your arm?" I look down and I can see redness where Greg grabbed me. My skin is fair and it marks easily. "It's nothing I'm fine." "Sabrina please answer my question." I tell him about lunch and Greg grabbing my arm. "Did he hurt you?" "No really I'm fine I promise." I swear his eyes were black again but I know that's not possible.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 11[2,026 words]

Archer

POV

The minute she stepped into my office and I saw Gabby for the first time I felt it in my soul. Despite me not being blood to this pup she is mine. "That's our pup Archer." "I know I feel it too." When she comes so willing into my arms, I feel the warmth in my chest. "Your big" she says in her little voice and I laugh. "Gabby" Sabrina says and she looks to her mother. "It's ok 'm a big guy." Sabrina blushes but I don't bring it up. I hold her for a little longer while she shows me a teddy bear, she is holding. "Ok sweetheart time to play with your toys while mama talks with Archer." She takes her from my arms taking her over to the floor near my desk.

After we get her set up with toys on the floor, I start to go over the papers. I'm showing her the custody agreement when I notice a red mark on my arm. Brutus growls in my mind. When she tells me that bastard grabbed her it takes everything in me not to drive to

wherever the fvck he is and rip his head off his body. She assures me she is ok but I am not. I take some deep breaths breathing in her scent before I finally calm down. "Are you alright Archer?" Her question pulls me back to the here and now. "Yes, I'm fine it just upsets me that any man touches a woman in anger." "You're sweet but I promise I'm fine." "Greg is a lot of things but an abuser has never been one of them."

I finish going over the paperwork and by the time we finish its three thirty. Sabrina looks down and smiles. I peek over my desk and Gabby is fast asleep with a teddy bear in her arms. She looks back to me "she usually takes a nap around this time." "I'm sure you have appointments so we will get out of your hair." "No" I say more enthusiastically than I mean to. "I mean its ok I don't have any more appointments this afternoon." She smiles "I appreciate that but I need to get her home so I can feed her when she wakes up since we missed a real lunch." I stand "please let me get you two food and just let her sleep." "I can get anything you two would like." She thinks for a few seconds "sure that would be nice." "It will give you more time to explain the next steps of the process with the divorce." I know she is saying that to let me know that it is business but I don't care why she stays as long as she does. It gives me an opportunity to spend more time with her and our pup.
Sabrina POV

It's strange to see such a big man be so gentle with my daughter. I wanted to die when she called him big and he agreed with her. I'm sure my face was as red as a beet but thankfully he didn't say anything. When we are just about finished, I notice that Gabby is out like a light laying in her toys. I got her something to eat on the way here to hold her over but she needs to eat when she wakes up. He takes me by surprise when he insists, we stay and have something to eat with him. I don't understand what his motive is. Maybe it's just being kind or maybe he thinks he can get into my pants because I'm broken right now. That will not be happening.

I make sure he knows that I am only staying to discuss my divorce. He doesn't seem to be at all bothered by my statement so maybe I'm reading more into his kindness. "What would Gabby like to eat?" The fact that he cares about what Gabby wants and not me makes me feel better about my decision to stay. "She loves spaghetti but she may make a mess in your office." He smiles going around his desk to the phone. "What do you want Sabrina?" "I'll have the same." He pushes a button "Misty can you order us three spaghetti dinners from the Italian place I like." "Of course, Mr. Lyons."

About thirty minutes later Gabby is awake and the food just arrived. I set her up in a chair next to me putting a plate in front of her. "What do you say to Archer, Gabby?" "Thank you for my getti Archer." We both laugh and I try to get her to say the whole word without much success. I'm enjoying the dinner until I hear yelling coming from the hallway. Archer is immediately on his feet and at the door. Before he can reach for the handle the door flies open and a very pissed off looking Greg is standing there. I rush to stand between the two men.

"Greg what are you doing here?" He looks around me to the table where Gabby is still eating. "I guess I could ask the same question of you." "This looks far from a professional meeting with a lawyer." I hear a low growl and turn back to a very pissed-off-looking

Archer. "Archer please stay calm and let me handle this." He crosses his arms over his broad chest and I take a deep breath before I turn back to Greg. "Greg step into the hallway I'm not going to do this in front of our daughter." He turns heading out into the hallway. Archer puts his hand on my shoulder and I feel that heat across my chest. He immediately drops his hand. "Sabrina, I don't think it's a good idea." "I know what I'm doing Archer please just watch Gabby for a minute." I step out and close the door. Greg POV

As soon as I leave my in laws house I head right to the station. I need to figure out what lawyer she is meeting with. A few clicks of the computer and I know exactly who it is. That b!tch Willow she is friends with has a brother that is a lawyer. I head out to my car and head in the direction of that office. I need to stop this craziness before it gets any farther. I pull into the parking lot and run into the building. I check the directory and find that bastard's name before I head to the third floor. I approach a pretty woman sitting at the desk. This should be easy enough.

"Can I help you?" "I hope so" I say and wink at her. She rolls her eyes. "I'm looking for my wife, I believe she is here meeting with your boss." "I'm sorry but I can't tell you if anyone is here." I pull the badge out of my pocket, flashing it her way. "Are you here on police business?" I put it back into my pocket. "I just need to see my wife." "I already told you that will not be happening." I'm done dealing with this b!tch. I start down the hallway looking in each office as I go. She is yelling for me to stop but that's not happening. I finally reach a closed door and throw it open. I'm taken back by the man standing in front of me but when I see my wife and daughter all thoughts of him are gone. My wife and daughter are sitting at a table eating dinner like a family with this bastard.

I can tell this as.shole wants to hit me. Sabrina is between us and I want to pull her to me so she isn't so close to him. Once I'm in the hallway I start to pace. Sabrina steps out and closes the door. "Greg, you need to leave." "Why so you can finish your nice little dinner with the lawyer?" "I'm not going to explain myself to you." "Is this why you wanted your parents to keep Gabby so you could come here to fvck him." Before I can say another thing, I feel her palm across my face. "Don't you ever call me a whore again." "I'm not the one that fvcked someone else." The door flies open and that bastard steps into the hallway. "Sabrina, can you go to Gabby she is calling for you." Archer POV

I'm sitting at the table talking to Gabby so she doesn't realize what's happening but with my wolf hearing I know exactly what's being said. When I hear him accuse her of sleeping with me, I have had enough. The sound of the slap resonates in the hallway as I open the door. When I ask her to go to Gabby, I can see the turmoil on her face but she starts to walk past me. "Please don't do anything stupid." I nod and once she is inside I close the door. I step into this little sh*ts space.

"I suggest you leave my office and leave my client alone Officer Piper." "Why are you going to hit me?": "I wish you would." "Unlike you I don't need to use my fists to get my point across." "If I find out you harass my client again, I will petition for a restraining order which I'm sure won't go over well for a man of the law." "If you think you can keep me away from my wife and daughter you are sadly mistaken." "When I'm done helping

her you won't have a wife and as for your daughter that's up to Sabrina." "Now leave my office before I have you charged with trespassing." "This isn't over a**hole." "I look forward to our next meeting." Brutus flashes to the surface and I watch as he takes a second look at me before he heads to the elevator.

I take a deep breath before I turn the handle and walk back into my office. Sabrina is gathering the toys while Gabby is still eating her spaghetti. "Sabrina, can you come over here for a moment." She looks up and I can tell she is fighting back tears. I really want to kill his a** for hurting her over and over. She stands and comes over so Gabby can't hear us. "Sabrina if he keeps this up you're really going to need to think about a restraining order." She looks back to Gabby. "I will think about it." "Thank you for everything today but I need to get her home." "Would you like me to take you?" "I appreciate the offer Archer but I can take care of myself and Gabby." "I have no doubt of that but taking help when its offered is not a sign of weakness Sabrina." She smiles "I'm sorry if I was being a b**ch he just upset me." "Don't ever call yourself that." "I understand it took all I had in me not to pop him and I'm not the one he was married to." She laughs and goes back to clean up the toys. Once she has everything gathered, I walk her to the door. "Goodbye Gabby I hope I see you again soon." "Bye Archer" she waves her little hand at me. "Thank you again Archer for everything." "You're welcome and if at anytime you need help please don't hesitate to call my cell." She nods and walks out of my office. "What if he bothers her when she leaves?" "We can't let her catch us watching her Brutus she will think we are a creep like him." "I know but we have to protect her." I head to the reception desk after I clean off the table and say goodbye to Misty. When I reach the parking lot, I can see her car and no one seems to be around. Once she is inside, I get into my car and follow at a safe distance. She pulls up to a house and once she goes inside, I head to the pack for the night. I feel like a creeper but at least I know she made it home safely.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 12[1,735 words]

Sabrina

POV

After I drop Gabby off at daycare I head to the hospital. I punch in and put my stuff in my locker before over to Tracey with a look of confusion on my face. "What the hell was that about?" "I don't know but flowers away but why would she care." "Sabrina, can you help me in exam room three" Willow says wh those thoughts away for right now and head to room three.

The day is crazy and I don't see Melissa again until I head to the breakroom to punch out. As soon as s do you want to tell me why you're asking Tracey about Greg." I see the blood

drain from her face and I goddamn question now." She bursts into tears and puts her head into her hands. Tracey comes in and Greg."

Tracey looks like she is ready to kill. I put my hand on her arm. Melissa picks her head up and she loo of care. I cross my arms over my chest and wait for her answer. She composes herself "I'm so sorry Sa the wind out of me. I wanted to believe that he had only betrayed me with that girl from the phone bu I put my hands on my knees to try to catch my breath. "Sabrina I'm sorry I" she can't get another word Tracey steps toward her. "If I wouldn't go to jail, I would beat the living sh!t out of you right now." "He until I found out he cheated." "You must be the stupidest whore walking the planet." "You want absolu take your last breath." She bursts into tears again and I can't even look at her anymore.

I turn and head for the door with Tracey coming behind me. Once we are in the hallway I turn to Trace just helped me make up my mind." "I'm going to talk to Liz because I want her to understand why I ca the door behind me.

d to the ER. I walk toward the nurse's station and Tracey is talking to Melissa. When Melissa sees me she gets up and leaves like her a*ss is on fire. I walk s acting weird." "She asked me about Greg because he came here to see you the other day." "Why would she be asking about Greg?" "I had her give his pokes her head into the hallway. I have to focus on work but I want to know why Melissa would be asking Tracey about my soon to be ex-husband. I put

s me I can see she wants to be anywhere but here. I have never been one to care about what is socially correct when something is bothering me. "Melissa, ick feeling in the pit of my stomach. She stays quiet and I pray that I'm wrong. I step toward her and I can see the fear in her eyes. "Melissa answer my in her tracks. She comes to stand next to me. "Why the hell is she crying?" "I believe Melissa has something she doesn't want me to know that has to do with

ul with makeup running down her face. In any other instance I would offer this girl comfort because I care about people but right now, I don't have an ounce "What exactly are you sorry for?" I prepare myself for her next words. "I slept with Greg two days ago." I knew it was coming but it doesn't matter. It knocks ust solidifies that he never loved me. He has probably been doing this to me our whole relationship.

her mouth because Tracey stops her. "You what feel bad you fu.cked a married man." "You want forgiveness from Sabrina so you can ease your conscious." e they weren't intimate anymore and that he needed a friend." I laugh and stand up finding my strength. "You stupid b!tch." "Greg and I had s*x every night

r fvcking him, well you won't find any here." "He lied to me I'm sorry" she pleads with me. "You don't get to be sorry, I hope this sits in your soul until you

't continue to work here with her." Tracey pulls me into a hug. "Don't do anything rashly." "I had already been thinking about a fresh start and honestly this tinue to work here."

Once I'm in front of Liz's door I knock. She is our supervisor and I have a lot of respect for her. "Come in" she says and I walk in closing

After I explain everything that has happened over the last few days, I see sympathy in her eyes. "I can r Sabrina, she isn't half the nurse you are." "I appreciate that more than you will ever know but I need to start fresh for me and Gabby." She stands coming around her desk. "You will always be welcome to come back if you change your mind." "Thank you Liz and will keep in touch." She hugs me and I walk into the hallway. Tracey is waiting I hug her "I'll see you when I get home, I need to do something before I leave." I look into her eyes. "Please do not do anything to that girl, neither of them are worth.it." "I won't I promise." I walk outside and take a look at the hospital I've worked at for the past three years. So much in my life has changed in just a few days. I head for the parking

lot and once I'm in the car I take a few minutes just to let everything sink in that just happened over the last hour. I put the key in the ignition and drive to pick up my baby. Right now, she is all I need.

When I reach the daycare Gabby is sleeping on the mat. She is so sweet lying there with her teddy bear. I hate to disturb her but I need to get home. I am more determined than ever to find us a place of our own and start our new life. Tracey POV

After I watch Sabrina walk through the doors, I walk down the hallway praying that I don't see that tw*t so I can keep my promise to Sabrina. I walk to Liz's office. I walk in when she calls out and her face falls when she sees me. "Tracey please don't do this." "I know how you feel about Sabrina but I need you." "I would never leave you high and dry but I'm letting you know I have no intentions of staying here without her." "I will give you two weeks to replace me and I need you to keep Melissa away from me." Liz nods "please put it in writing and I will make sure she doesn't work with you to avoid any issues." "Thank you, Liz." I walk out of Liz's office and Willow is standing near the nurse's station.

"Tracey why are you still here, weren't you off a half an hour ago?" "I had to talk to Liz." "What's wrong" she asks with concern in her voice. "It's not really my story to tell, just know that Sabrina doesn't work here anymore." "Is she alright?" "She will be, she is stronger than she knows." "Do you think it would be alright if I call and check on her?" "She needs all the friends and support she can right now." Greg POV

I'm in the patrol car with Joe waiting for a call to happen. "Did you make up with your wife yet?" "No, you know how women get upset and won't let it go." "You must have done something wicked for her to be pissed this long." "Sabrina can't let anything go." "I love her but she is stubborn." He laughs "Darlene is the same way but I can usually get out of the dog house quicker than you can." "You need to work on your game" he laughs. He has no idea why Sabrina is pissed and its none of his business. My phone rings in my pocket and when I take it out it's not a number, I'm familiar with. I put it to my ear "Hello" I say before a hysterical woman is ranting in my ear. As soon as I realize its Melissa, I get out

of the patrol car. I make the one minute sign to Joe and walk away from the car. "What the hell is going on?" "You bastard you lied to me and now everyone hates me." "You're talking crazy just tell me what the hell is going on." "Sabrina knows and she quit the hospital." "My boss is pissed and I've been moved to a different floor in the hospital." "You fucking lied about having s*x with her and I believed you." I don't let her say anymore before I hang up the phone. What the fvck is up with these women? I head back over to the patrol car and hop inside. "Joe, I need to head to the house that was Tracey and Sabrina needs me." I sign off and Joe drops me off at the house. How does everything keep going to sh!t? Archer POV

I didn't go into the office today because I had to deal with pack business. Three Alphas from surrounding packs came to discuss alliances. My father always believed that a pack should only rely on its on warriors. I don't agree. Having packs that will stand with you is not weakness, its smart. A knock sounds on the door and my mother comes in. I know she is trying to be strong but she is hurt by my father's callousness and disregard for their bond.

She comes around the desk and hugs me before she takes a seat. "I didn't expect you to be home today." "Mom I know you didn't come here to talk about my work." "No I came to apologize." I put my hand up. "You have nothing to apologize for." "Mom, I don't expect you to never speak to him again." She shocks me when she smiles. "You have always been such a sweet boy and nothing like him." "I would never take my choice back because it gave me you and Willow but this time away from your father has given me time to think about what I want." I look into the eyes of a woman that has given me so much in life. "What is it that you want mom?"

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 13[1,491 words]

Archer

POV

"I want to break my bond with your father." Not that I want her to think I disapprove but this is a big decision. "I know your angry about the things he has said and done mom but are you sure this is what you want." "I have always tried to protect you two from everything bad that happened between me and your father because I didn't want you two to be jaded." "I wanted you both to believe in love and the bond." I know I'm not going to like the answer to my next question but I ask it anyway. "I'm not a child anymore mom and neither is Willow." "I support you mom, I just wanted to make sure your decision wasn't based on anger about me." She laughs "I love you and your sister more than anything Archer but this is about what I want." "This is about the wrongs your father has done to me."

A knock sounds on the door and Willow barges in. I'm just about to make a joke about her barging in when I see her face. I stand "what's wrong Willow." "I'm not really sure Archer but I thought you should know that Sabrina quit the hospital today." "Why the hell would

she quit the hospital?" "I didn't really get to talk to her and Tracey didn't want to tell me what was going on since its not her story." "Go to our mate Archer." "Brutus I'm supposed to be her lawyer, she has no idea what she is to us." "I don't care use Willow as an excuse, go to her now."

"I think you should go check on your mate son." I break the link with Brutus and smile at my mother. "So, you're ok with my mate being a human and this pack having a human Luna." "Not that it would change your decision Archer but yes I want you to have your fated mate no matter what she is." I go around the desk and hug my mother then Willow. I rush out to the car and head toward the house I followed her to yesterday. Sabrina POV

As soon as pull into Tracey's driveway my mother's car is waiting. I can see she is sitting in the driver's seat. I can't do this right now. I put the car in reverse and pull out into the street. My phone starts to go off and my mother's name flashes on the screen. I refuse to even entertain her right now. I let it go to voicemail before I pick it up and dial Willow. She picks up on the third ring. "Sabrina are you alright?" "I'm alright but do you think I can come to your apartment for a while?" "My mother was waiting for me at Tracey's and I can't deal with her right now." "Of course, I have a key under the planter and I'll be home in a half an hour." "Thank you, Willow." "You never have to thank me, that's what friends do." I hang up and head to her apartment.

I grab the key under the planter and carry Gabby in still asleep. I lay her on the couch before I plop down. I crawl behind her holding her and the tears that I've been holding back since Melissa came clean start to flow. I hate that I'm crying after all this ba**ard has done to me. I thought I was going to love him for the rest of my life. I really believed that he loved me. I feel so stupid for believing that I was important to him. Willow POV

As soon as I hang up with Sabrina, I dial Archer. "Willow what's wrong, I'm almost there?" "She isn't there." "Where the hell is she?" "She went to my apartment." "I'm heading there now." "I'm coming too" Archer says. "I'll wait for you before I head inside Willow." "Ok I'm on my way." I hang up and probably break some laws to get there quickly. When I pull into my apartment parking area Archer is sitting in his car. He gets out when he sees me and I can see he's nervous. My big bad Alpha brother is nervous about his mate. It's sweet and I pray to the goddess she finds a way to let him in.

I open the door and as soon as we get inside, I see that she and Gabby are fast asleep on my couch. Archer comes to stand next to me and the smile on his face is brilliant. "They are both beautiful, aren't they?" "Yes, they are, you are very lucky." "Yes I am." "Let's let them sleep and I'll make dinner so it's ready when they wake up." Greg POV

As soon as Joe drops me off, I get in my car and head to Tracey's house. I pull into the driveway and rush to the door. Before I can even knock the door flies open and a very pissed off Tracey steps into my space. "If you want to keep your blls you better get your a* off my property." "You need to calm down, I have to talk to Sabrina." "About how you fked our co-worker." "I have no idea what the hell you're talking about." "Just tell me where my fking wife is Tracey." "If I knew where she was, I wouldn't tell your dumba." I've had enough of this bullsh*t. "I will find her, she is my wife and Gabby is my

daughter." "Maybe you should have thought about that before you stuck your dk in every whole you can find." I go back and get into my car banging my fist on the steering wheel. My phone rings and Lilth name flashes on my screen. Maybe she went to her parent's house I can only hope. I pick up "hello." "Greg I was waiting for Sabrina at Tracey's house to talk to her and when she saw me, she left." "How long ago Lilth?" "I don't know Greg maybe twenty minutes ago." "I'll call you later I need to find her." I don't give her a chance to say anything before I disconnect the call. I text Joe and I pray he doesn't ask me any questions when I ask him for an address. Archer POV

I hear a noise coming from the couch and look over to see Gabby looking around. When she sees me her face lights up. I put my finger to my lips so she doesn't wake Sabrina. I go around and help her get off the couch. "Hi Archer" she says as I pick her up in my arms. "Hi Gabby how was school today." "It was good." "Let's let mommy sleep for a little longer ok." "Ok Archer" I carry her over to the table. Willow and I entertain her while Sabrina rests. I'm sure whatever happened today drained her. I hate that he is still causing her pain.

Twenty minutes later Sabrina sits up in a panic. "Gabby" she says until she turns and sees her sitting with us. She gets up wiping the sleep from her face. "I'm sorry Willow, I didn't realize you had plans tonight." "She didn't, I came to check on you." "Why would you need to check on me?" She looks toward Willow "did Tracey tell you what happened?" She looks horrified by the thought of Tracey telling Willow. "No Sabrina but she did say that you quit the hospital so I figured something bad must have happened." "Can you please just tell me what that a**hole did" Willow says. She looks to me and then back to Willow like she is embarrassed for me to know this. I turn to Gabby "let's go for a walk while we wait for dinner if it's ok with your mom." "Ok Archer" she says with a smile. I look back to Sabrina and she nods. I pick Gabby up heading outside.

Sabrina POV

I never expected to see Archer here today. It's so weird how he makes me feel when he is around. I'm not even talking about how attractive he is and the butterflies that I feel in my stomach. I just feel calm in his presence. I have to push these thoughts out of my mind. I'm not even divorced from Greg and I need to focus on Gabby. When he steps outside with Gabby, I finally tell Willow everything that happened. Not just today but from the beginning. I can see the disgust on her face. "I'm so sorry Sabrina." "You don't need to be sorry." "I just want this to be over so Gabby and I can move on." "I hate that you left the hospital." "I know you loved working there." Willow says. "I know but I can be a nurse someplace else and continue to take care of patients." "Sometimes change is for the better." "Sometimes we don't have a choice."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 14[1,816 words]

Archer

POV

When we get outside, I walk down the sidewalk holding this little girl that already has my heart. I neve even smaller. I imagine it looks comical for anyone that sees us walking. It doesn't bother me because pretty flowers." "For her I would pick flowers and have tea parties every day." We walk a little farther a and Sabrina with everything we have in us."

"Hey what the hell are you doing with her" I hear someone yell and turn to see that pr!ck Greg headin me. "Daddy" she coos because she is innocent and has no idea what's happening. Despite all he has me to hand her over than and only then are you taking her." "Are you fvcking kidding me, that's my da and stop cursing in front of your daughter." "You're upsetting her."

The apartment door flies open and a very pissed looking Sabrina followed by Willow comes rushing o Willow turns walking back toward the apartment. "Where the hell are you taking my daughter?" Sabrina POV

"She is taking our daughter away from this situation." "You will not do this in front of her." I hate that own father. "You want to talk go ahead." "I'm not talking with that as.shole here." "Well than leave bec "Oh, I'm sorry you told her that we haven't had s*x since Gabby was born." "Maybe that's what you tol for you."

"Everything that comes out of your mouth is a goddamn lie, Greg." "Our conversations are over." "Noth home to me Sabrina or I will take Gabby from you." I laugh "I'm her mother I would love to see you try place my hands on his chest. "Please don't do anything he isn't worth it." "There is nothing he can do Greg POV

I can't believe that fvcking lawyer was holding my daughter. When Sabrina comes out, I know she is go

cted Brutus to accept her so readily as wolves want their own pups but he has like she was born his and mine. She is small but in my big arms she looks spending this time with her. "Archer look, pretty flowers." I bend down picking the pink flower from the grass. Brutus laughs in my mind. "Alpha picking keeps smelling the flower in her hand. "Isn't she the most perfect pup Archer?" "She is Brutus and I can't wait till we see her every day." "We will protect her d us. I immediately want to beat the sh!t out of this a**hat but I can't scare Gabby or hurt a human if I can avoid it. I would never want her to be afraid of Sabrina this is his pup too. "Hi princess daddy missed you." He lowers his voice "give me my daughter now." "You need to stay calm Piper." "If Sabrina wants you piece of sh*t" he yells. Gabby buries her head in my chest. I can feel Brutus at the surface. I'm sure my eyes are black "I suggest you lower your voice mediately link Willow to take Gabby inside because I don't want her to see her parent's fighting. "Gabby go with Willow" I say softly before I hand her over.

s here but right now I'm done caring about my pride. Archer will never know how much I appreciate that he thought of my daughter's well-being unlike her is not leaving." "I am

your fvcking husband." I can't even stop myself from laughing hysterically. "Should we call Melissa and ask her if you're my husband." n and countless other women too." "I have no idea what you're talking about." "I don't even know Melissa." "I just met her at the hospital when I was looking

out us is over Sabrina." "We are married and I will fight a divorce." "You are mine." Archer steps next to me. "I think its time for you to leave." "You either come sure I can come up with some reasons that you're not a fit mother." I can see the minute that Archer is about to beat him to death. I step in front of him and he is just talking." I take Archer's hand and lead him back into the apartment.

bring up Melissa. I have no choice but to deny. I can't believe that b!tch told her. What is wrong with these women. When I watch her take that ba**ards hand to go back inside the apartment I'm ready to go insane. He isn't just helping her divorce me, he is trying to get into her pants. She is just too naive to realize it. I won't let that happen. I know Sabrina and she is stubborn but if she thinks she is at risk to lose Gabby she will do whatever I say. I head back to my car because me trying to convince her to do the right thing is over. She should have just forgiven me and we could have been happy again. Sabrina POV

Once we are back inside, I rush over to Gabby sitting on the floor. I pick her up holding her tight. "Mama you're squeezing me." I laugh "I'm sorry baby I just really needed a hug." I loosen my grip and turn to Willow and Archer. "Thank you both for everything but I need to go and figure out what to do next." Willow walks over placing her hands on my shoulders. "Come sit down and let's talk it out together." "Honestly Willow this is my problem I'm not going to burden either of you with it." "You both have already done to much." "Sabrina, we want to help so please let us" Willow says. I look to Archer and he smiles. "I made dinner let's sit down and eat while we talk." I'm blessed to have all these people in my life right now. Besides my father my friends are my support. My mother has never been on my side. I take a seat and Willow places a plate of chicken with pasta in front of me and Gabby. I cut it up and she starts to eat. "Is it good Gabby?" "Yes, its yummy" she says with a mouthful of food and we all laugh.

"Everything that comes out of your mouth is a goddamn lie, Greg." "Our conversations are over." "Nothing about us is over Sabrina." "We are married and I will fight a divorce." "You are mine." Archer steps next to me. "I think its time for you to leave." "You either come home to me Sabrina or I will take Gabby from you." I laugh "I'm her mother I would love to see you try." "I'm sure I can come up with some reasons that you're not a fit mother." I can see the minute that Archer is about to beat him to death. I step in front of him and place my hands on his chest. "Please don't do anything he isn't worth it." "There is nothing he can do to me, he is just talking." I take Archer's hand and lead him back into the apartment. Archer POV

"Sabrina where are you going to stay since he keeps harassing you no matter who you're with." "I was hoping to get in contact with someone to look at houses in the area but now

I'm not so sure." "I have to let him see Gabby so no matter where we live, he is going to know." Willow links me "what if she stays in one of the cottages in the territory." "I would love that Willow but there is one little problem with that." "She doesn't know about werewolves and she would be living with a pack of them." "I'm sorry I thought you were the Alpha and could give orders." "Ok smarta** I hope that I don't regret this." "I can't lose her." Willow nods at me as she takes a drink of her wine. Archer POV

"Sabrina where are you going to stay since he keeps harassing you no matter who you're with." "I was hoping to get in contact with someone to look at houses in the area but now I'm not so sure." "I have to let him see Gabby so no matter where we live, he is going to know." Willow links me "what if she stays in one of the cottages in the territory." "I would love that Willow but there is one little problem with that." "She doesn't know about werewolves and she would be living with a pack of them." "I'm sorry I thought you were the Alpha and could give orders." "Ok smarta** I hope that I don't regret this." "I can't lose her." Willow nods at me as she takes a drink of her wine.

"Sabrina, I have an idea of a place you can stay until everything is settled with the divorce." "I own a large property with lots of cottages that I maintain." It's not a lie but I can't say my pack members live in them. "What kind of property?" "It's hard to explain but I have a large house surrounded by cottages that my family and friends live in." "I'm confused why you're offering this to me because I'm not your family Archer." "You're my lawyer." "I would like us to be friends and I help my friends." "Like I said this is temporary and it has a daycare that Gabby could attend right on the property." "We are self sufficient." "Is this like a commune?" "I guess you could call it that." I can see the apprehension on her face. "It's like a gated community that watches out for each other." "Greg couldn't bother you there and you would have time to heal." She looks at Gabby "ok but just while we get everything situated with the divorce then I find a permanent place for me and Gabby." I smile and we finish our dinner. Fern POV

I walk through the door of the house that I have shared with Thomas since he passed his title to Archer. I head straight for the office where he spends most of his time. Before I open the door I feel the familiar pains of this bastard's infidelity. It has lessened over the years with all the damage he has done to our bond but it still happens every time. I throw open the office door and he is balls deep in one of the omegas. He jumps up like his a*ss is on fire. "Fern I can explain." I just smile "don't bother, I, Fern Lauren Lyons, reject you Thomas Michael Lyons and break our bond." I feel the pain but I push through it. I watch him grab his chest and I walk back out the door of this house that I hate. I hear him yell my name but I will never answer him again. I feel lighter despite the pain and I head back to the pack house to be with my children.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 15[1,511 words]

Sabrina

POV

After we finish eating, I head outside to call Tracey.

The phone rings twice before she picks up in a panic.

"Where the hell are you?" "I'm sorry I should have called you earlier." "You think that a**hole was here earlier and I had no idea what was happening." I tell her everything that happened when Greg showed up at Willow's apartment. "So, you're going to be staying with the hot lawyer." "Don't be ridiculous Tracey." "I'm staying in a cottage, not in the same house with him." "Im not, you can't tell me you're not a little bit curious what he looks like under that suit." "I'm hanging up now." "Alright I'll behave." "I'm going to swing by and pick up our bags before I follow Archer to the property."

"I plan on going to the house tomorrow while Greg's.

"Do you think at work to get some more of our stuff." that is a good idea, what if he shows up?" "I'm really not afraid that Greg would physically hurt me Tracey, I just don't want to deal with him." "I know you haven't seen that in him but remember desperate people will do desperate things." "Il be careful I promise." I hang up and head back inside. When I walk in Archer is sitting on the floor playing duck duck goose with Gabby. I laugh and he whips his head in my direction. "Mama play with us." He smiles like he just won as I take a seat on the floor next to him. "I guess I'm not the only one that will look silly" he says to me. "You still look sillier than me."

He laughs and the sound goes right through my body making me shudder. Archer POV

While Sabrina was outside calling Tracey, I link Levi from one of the bedrooms. "I will be bringing the future Luna to the pack today." "Before you ask any questions or act like a teenage girl its complicated."

"How complicated could it be?" "She is a human, who is married, has a child, and has no idea we exist." There is silence on the phone. "Levi" I yell through the link. ""I'm here but I don't know what to say." "What are you going to do?" "I'm going to make her fall in love with me."

I think you forgot about one of the complications, a husband." I laugh "Im helping her get a divorce." "I explain all that when we get back to the pack." "I linked you for a reason." "I need you to tell the pack no shifting unless they are outside the cottage and pack house area until further notice." "How the hell am I supposed to explain that." "You don't you give the order and I will handle the rest." I cut the link and head back out to the living room. As Soon as Gabby sees me she comes running. "I want to play a game." "Ok little one what are we going to play."

After we finish our game of duck duck goose, we all say goodbye to Willow before we head to our cars. Once we pull out I follow her to Tracey's house. I'm hoping that were done seeing Greg today. Sabrina pulls in and then I pull in behind her. I get out and head over to the car to stand with Gabby while she grabs the bags from the house. A few seconds

later a car pulls in behind mine. Brutus and I are on alert. An older version of Sabrina gets out of the car and heads in my direction.

When she reaches me she starts to point her finger in my face. "You should be ashamed of yourself, she is married." She looks over noticing Gabby for the first time. "I'm not sure who you are but I suggest you calm down in front of Gabby." "I don't know who you think you are but that's my granddaughter." She stomps in the direction of Tracey's house. I turn to Gabby who looks concerned. "Everything is fine mommy will be here in a minute." Sabrina POV

"Why the hell would you do that?" "I'm not going to work there without you and see that b**ch every day." "Tracey, you have bills to pay."

"I know but I can be a nurse anywhere." "I have two weeks and maybe we can find a place to go to work together again." Before I can even respond the front door flies open and my mother steps inside. "I don't remember inviting you in Mrs. Ascott," Tracey says. "Tracey, I don't have time for your piss-poor attitude." "I need to speak with my daughter alone." "I don't think so, this is my house." My mother shoots daggers at her. I step between them. "Mom say. "Leaving with that man outside that's not your husband." whatever you need to because I'm leaving."

"Honestly mom that's none of your business." I feel the sting on my cheek from her hand before it sinks in that she just slapped me. "You have lost your mind and I will not tolerate your disrespect."

I don't say another word before I walk past my mother and out the front door. When I reach the car Archer's smile fades when he notices my cheek. "It's fine let's just leave." I put the bags in my car before I get into the driver's seat. I look up in the mirror before I realize my mother has us blocked in. I take a deep breath and look up at my mother looking smug with her arms crossed standing on the porch. Tracey will forgive me for what I'm about to do. I put the car in drive and drive right through her yard until I'm on the road. Archer must do the same because he passes me and I follow him. I would love to have been able to hear my mother when she realized I wasn't trapped as she had hoped. Archer POV

"Our mate is just full of surprises" Brutus says. "Yes, she is" I laugh. I pull in front of her and we drive until we reach the road that leads to the pack. I make the left and she follows me down the road until we come to the gate. When the guard sees me, he opens the gate. I link "the car behind me is with me." "Yes Alpha" he says. We pull up to the pack house and Levi is waiting on the steps. I park and Sabrina pulls in next to my SUV. I go around to grab her bags while she gets Gabby out of her car seat. Levi rushes over and smiles when he sees Gabby. I turn to Sabrina "the cottage I have in mind is close to the main house." She nods and I turn back to Levi who is waiting for his introduction. "Sabrina this is Levi, Levi this is Sabrina and Gabby." He reaches out his hand taking hers to shake. "It's nice to meet you, Levi."

She looks down to Gabby who buries her head in Sabrina's chest. "She's just shy, sorry about that." "No worries she'll warm up to me" Levi says.

"Levi I will meet you in my office after I take Sabrina to the cottage." He hands me the keys I had asked him to bring. "Ok Archer I'll be waiting." We start to walk toward the closest cottage. It has two bedrooms and has a country style motif. I pray that she like it. I want her to be comfortable. I take the key out of my pocket opening the door and turning on the lights. I hear her gasp behind me. "Is it ok Sabrina?" "Ok, are you kidding me Archer, it's beautiful." "I'm glad you like it." "I don't want to hover while you check the place out but if you She turns to me and need anything you have my cell." wraps me in a hug. I wrap her in my arms wishing we could just stay like this. She pulls back "you will never know how much all of this means to me, thank you."

"You're welcome but it really is my pleasure to help you and Gabby." I give Gabby a hug before I leave heading back to the packhouse.

When I reach my office Levi and my mother are waiting. "Is everything alright mom?" "I'm better than alright I rejected your father today." Levi's eyes get big.

"He was too and I laugh. "I'm glad, what did he say." busy trying to explain why he was f**king the omega in "his office." I growl "he was what?" "Calm down Archer, it is not the first time and it is no longer my problem." If I had him in front of me right now, I would beat his a**,

My mother stands coming around the desk. I stand and pull her into a hug before she leaves me and Levi alone.

"I can't believe that ba**ard was cheating on my mother."

"I know your poor mom." "She is going to be fine, she is stronger than I ever realized."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 16[1,802 words]

Archer POV

After my mother leaves, I try to calm myself down before I tell Levi everything. "So that's your mate and pup. I smile "yes their both amazing aren't they." "She is definitely beautiful." I growl and he laughs. "Seriously though Archer what are you going to do about her being human?" I look at him like he has ten heads. "I'm going to love and accept her as mates do."

"Archer, I understand she is your mate but this is a wolf pack what do you think they are going to think of a human Luna." I growl and stand slamming my hands on my desk. "She

is my mate and any member of this pack that doesn't like it can leave and find a new pack including you." He smiles and now I'm thoroughly confused.

"Archer do you really think that I wouldn't support you and our future Luna." "I will defend her with my last breath just as I would do for you." "Then what the hell was that all about?" "I want to make sure you have resolve because there will definitely be people in this pack and others who don't agree with your choice." I laugh "you're lucky you stopped I would have hated to have to kick my best friends a**" "I'm more afraid of Brutus than I am of you." "Next time we spar you remember that." His smile falls and I laugh again. We both sit back down and I tell him about Sabrina's soon to be ex-husband. "He sounds like a piece of shit" He definitely is and I have a feeling he isn't just going to go away quietly." "So, what is your plan with him."

"Honestly, I'm not sure but I know that I will do everything in my power to protect Sabrina from him."

Sabrina POV

When Archer leaves, I set down the two bags we brought. I reach down picking Gabby up.

"Let's go check out your room little one." "I get two rooms because I'm special." I laugh she forgets nothing.

"That's right you are so special" I say and kiss her cheek.

I head down the hallway and we open the first door on the right which is a cute little bathroom. It has a full tub and a beautiful slate colored vanity. I close the door and we go to the across the hall from the bathroom. If I didn't know any better, I would think this room was designed for Gabby. It's her two favorite colors purple and green. The minute she sees it she squeals and wiggles out of my arms. She runs inside and jumps up on the bed. "I love my room mama." I laugh

"it is a beautiful room." "Are you going to come with me to see mine or are you going to stay in your room?" he doesn't even answer when she spots a bookshelf full of books.

"I'll take that as a no" I say to myself. I leave the door open and walk about five feet to the last door in the hallway. When I open it I gasp. It is so beautiful. I couldn't have designed this room better if I did it myself.

I go inside rubbing my hand down the comforter that is different shades of purple and black. I fall back on the bed taking five minutes to just clear my mind of all the drama from today. I'm just sitting up when I hear a knock on the cottage door. That could only be Archer, maybe he forgot to tell me something. I head down the hall checking on Gabby when I walk past. She hasn't moved from her spot by the bookshelf. When I get to the door, I reach for the handle but I stop myself from opening it without looking. I peek out the small window and a woman is standing there. As long as it's not my soon to be ex or

my mother I'll gladly open the door. I open the door and the woman with a warm smile says "hello." "Hello can I help you?" "I just wanted to meet you, I'm Fern Lyons." "I'm Archer and Willow's mother."

"Oh my gosh please come in."

She comes in and takes a seat on the couch. She sticks her hand out to shake mine. I take her hand "Fern my name is Sabrina Piper." Before I can say another word Gabby comes bounding out with her favorite book.

"Mama my book" she jumps in my lap. "Gabby, we have a visitor can you say hello to Mrs. Lyons." She holds up her hand. "Hello Gabby please call me Fern." Gabby climbs off my lap and goes to stand in front of Fern. "Hi Fern do you like this book?" She smiles "I'm not sure I've never read it." "Can I read it to you?" Gabby starts to jump up and down "yes please." Fern pulls her onto her lap. "Fern, would you like something to drink if I have it?" Tea or coffee is fine." I walk to the kitchen as I listen to Fern read to my daughter. Unlike my own mother her aura puts me at ease. I'm able to find everything to make tea so I make two cups. I set them down on the table in front of us.

"I'll be right back" Gabby says before she runs out of the room. "Thank you for reading to her I'm sure that's not what you came for." "Actually, I just came to meet you and Gabby." "I can see where your son and daughter get their kindness from." "Thank you appreciate that."

We both pick up our tea to drink. A few seconds Gabby returns with an arm full of books. [laugh at my daughter's enthusiasm. "Gabby Fern isn't going to read you all those books." She turns to Fern with a pout on her face. "I'll make a deal with you, I will read one more now and as long as your here I will read you one book a night." She sticks her hand out to Gabby who takes it shaking it with vigor. I smile and Fern picks her up reading her one more story before she gets up to leave.

Gabby starts to clean up her books while I walk Fern to the door. "Thank you for tonight Fern I appreciate your kindness." "I hope to get to know both of you better while your here, have a goodnight." "Goodnight Fern." I close the door and go to get Gabby ready for bed. Archer POV

I'm just finishing up my conversation with Levi when one of the patrol guards links me. "Alpha your father is at the border and is insisting we allow him into the territory."" He doesn't step foot into my territory, I'm on my way." "Yes Alpha" he says and cuts the link. I stand from my desk. "What the hell is going on" Levi asks. "My father is here demanding to come into the pack."

"Oh sh*t this is not going to end well" Levi says as he follows me outside the pack house. I'm just about to shift when my mother comes down the path toward us. Where the hell

was she I think to myself. "Where are you two off to?" I debate telling her but honestly, I don't lie to my mother. "Dad is at the border." My mother smiles "well let's go see him then." "Mom, I don't know if that's a good idea." She doesn't even answer me before she shifts taking off. We shift and I get in front of her so she knows where she is going. When we reach the border, we all shift slipping on clothes we keep by the trees. When the three of us walk out I can hear my father screaming at the patrol guard.

"Settle down" I give Alpha command. My father quiets even though he doesn't want to but he can't defy my order. "I believe I told you that you wouldn't be coming back onto the territory until I gave permission." "I didn't come to speak to you, I came to speak to my mate." I'm just about to lose all control when my mother lays her hand on my forearm. Then she turns on my father. "You have no mate here."

"Fern don't be ridiculous, we are mates you can't just reject me after all these years." My mother bursts out laughing. "Thomas I can and I did." "You haven't been faithful to me one day of our relationship." "You can accept it or the bond will break on its own but we are done." "I take nothing back because of my pups but I won't wait another minute of my life with your sorry a**" She turns and starts to walk away. "Fern this isn't over." I growl "I think your wrong dad that's just what it is." "Mom told me what you've been doing." "That's between me and your mother." I smile ", Archer Lyons, banish you from the Scarlett Howl pack."

My father growls "you have no right, this is my pack." "Correction it was you're pack and now your a rogue." I turn to the guard. I point at my father "that rogue doesn't enter my territory ever again." I walk back toward the pack house followed by Levi. The Next Day
Sabrina POV

I'm up early so I can take Gabby to her last day of daycare in the city. I want to head to the house while Greg is at work. I reach the gate and a guard comes out to my car. This place is definitely secure. I roll down my window. "Ma'am can I help you?" " Yes you can open the gate I have some things to take care of." He looks like he spaces out and then he smiles at me. "Of course, ma'am." "Sabrina will be just fine, thank you." He opens the gate and drive to the daycare. After I speak to Gabby's teacher, I hop back in my car heading for the house I hate. I pull into the driveway and take a deep breath before I head inside with my key.

I don't want to be in this house any longer than I have to. I grab the big suitcases out of the closet in the hallway and go to Gabby's room first. Once I have one of the suitcases full, I head to the room I shared with Greg. I put the suitcase on the bed and start to put as much of my stuff as I can inside. I hear a car outside and I rush over to the window to see Greg getting out of a patrol car. What Tracey said flashes in my mind about him being desperate and I dial the only person that makes sense right now.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 17[1,961 words]

Tracey

POV

My phone rings and when I take it out of my pocket, I see Sabrina's name flash on the screen. I wonder what the hell she is calling this early for. If I was her, I'd be asleep since if I didn't have to work. I put the phone to my ear and she is whispering. "Tracey I'm at the house and Greg just pulled in." My heart drops in my chest. I know she really believes that Greg wouldn't hurt her but she also never thought he would cheat on her." Where the hell in the house are you?" "I'm in the bedroom." "I'm on my way, lock the bedroom door now." "I will call you right back." I hang up before she can say anything.

I would call the police but I don't know how his brothers in blue will be about me calling on one of their own. I know she isn't going to like what I'm about to do but "I ask forgiveness later.

I dial Willow and she picks up on the third ring. I don't even say hello "Willow, please tell Archer to go to Sabrina's old house now." "What's happening Tracey?" "Sabrina went to get her and Gabby's things while Greg was at work and he just pulled into the driveway minutes from their house. I will kill that ba**ard if he hurts her.

Sabrina POV

I hear the click of the phone and I dial Sabrina back but it goes right to voicemail. I push my foot on the gas say in a prayer I get there. I'm only about fifteen

When Tracey hangs up, I walk over and lock the bedroom door. A few seconds later I hear the door from downstairs click open. What the f**k is he here for? "Sweetheart I'm home" he yells up the stairs. He has never hit me or even raised his voice to me but in this moment when he calls me sweetheart my skin crawls. "I bet your wondering right now how I knew you were here when I wasn't." I don't answer and I say a prayer that Tracey is almost here. "I put a motion detecting camera in the doorbell in the hopes you would do just what you're doing." Motherf**ker I say to myself. "Now that your home we can have that conversation and work everything out without anyone interfering." I can hear his footsteps on the stairs as he speaks. "We can be happy and a family again." The handle jiggles and hear Greg laugh. "Do you really think this door is going to stop me from getting in Brina." "Don't you ever call me that, you lost that right." I slap my hand over my mouth. I know he knows I'm in here but in this moment, I have no idea what he is truly capable of so I don't want to antagonize him by yelling. Archer POV

I'm sitting at my desk in a meeting with my client Brian Davis. He has an acquisition for a property near his territory. He is an Alpha to a pack I currently have an alliance with. We are just finishing the paperwork up for the purchase when my phone vibrates in my pocket. I ask Brian to give me a minute. He nods and I pull it out seeing Willow's name flash on the screen send it to voicemail and put it back in my pocket. "Sorry about that it's my sister, I can call her back after our meeting."

"Really Archer I don't mind, I would answer my sisters calls or she would drive me crazy" he laughs. I take the phone back out of my pocket and it lights up again before I can even make the call. "Willow what's up."

"He's at the house and Sabrina is there." She doesn't even have to explain who she is talking about and I'm out of my chair. "Brian I'm sorry I have a situation" I throw over my shoulder as I rush from the office. Sabrina POV

"Pl call you whatever I want you are my wife." "You can either open the door properly or I'm going to break open." "Either way I'm coming into that room so we can work it out." "Im not opening the door, Greg." "Ok option then" he says and t step away from the door praying that Tracey is almost here. True to his word the door flies open after he kicks it. The man that walks in is not the one that promised to love me before god and our family. He looks possessed. "Greg I just want to leave."

"That's not happening." "I told you, you are my wife and nothing is going to change that." "Those other women were just s3x." "None of them meant anything to me." I swallow the bile at his words. "You are the only one that had my baby." "The only one I married." He starts to stalk toward me until my back is against the wall. I try to push past him and he slams me back into place.

"I told you that we are going to work this out, you're not leaving." He slams his lips down on mine and I try to push him away but he won't budge. I'm just about to knee him in the balls when all his weight is gone expect to look up and see Tracey but instead its Archer with no shirt on and basketball shorts on. His eyes look black and he looks like he is about to kill Greg. I shake away the shock and move to get in front of him. "Archer look at me, I'm fine." "Let's just leave please."

My pleading finally seems to get through and he looks in my eyes. "Are you hurt?" He starts to look me over and the only marks are the ones on my arms where he was holding me. "Archer, I promise I'm fine." Archer POV

Brutus is growling in my head. "Kill that ba**ard this time." I don't even answer him and once I'm outside I grab shorts from my car. We shift and carry them in our mouth. As much as I want her to see me naked now is not the time. We run at full speed through the woods until we get as close as we can concealed by the trees. I shift back slipping on my shorts and we sprint the rest of the way to the house she shared with that a*hat. The door is open and I head straight up the stairs, I'm ready to kill when I see that he has her pinned against the wall with his mouth on her. Brutus pushes to the surface and I grab him throwing him across the room. He bangs into the wall and slides down to the floor. I'm ready to rip him apart.

Before I can Sabrina steps in front of me placing her hands on my bare chest. The sparks are amazing but all I can think about is what would have happened if I hadn't got here in

time. When she starts to plead with me, I'm finally able to push Brutus down completely. I start to look her over and again she has red marks on both arms this time where he was holding her. I'm just about to go over and beat the sh*t out of him when Tracey rushes through the door. I see Sabrina make eyes at her and it makes me smile. "You're going to jail for breaking into my house and assaulting me" Greg yells from the floor.

Before I can say anything, Tracey walks over getting into his face.

Tracey POV

I whip my head in Greg's direction when he yells.

You have to be kidding me after what just happened. I walk over until I'm in his face. I snatch the phone out of his hand and throw it on the floor stomping it with my foot. "You piece of sh*t you just assaulted Sabrina and he can't break into a house when he was invited inside." "So, guess who is getting arrested?" "F**k you Tracey you sl*t." I laugh "that's rich coming from the likes of you man wh*re who cheats on his wife with everything with a vag!na." Sabrina comes to stand next to me.

"Let's go Tracey he isn't worth it." She turns to Greg "if you try to make trouble for Archer, I will press charges against you for assault." "Get the f**k out of my house"

Greg screams at us. "Gladly" Sabrina says and I wrap my arm around her.

Archer POV

Tracey leads Sabrina toward the door. "Archer let's leave please" Sabrina says as they walk past me. promise I'm coming just go outside." She looks apprehensive but leaves with Tracey. I turn back to the bastard who is trying to get to his feet. I stalk toward him until I'm standing in front of him. I'm sure my eyes are black right now. "If you ever come near her again, I promise you that they will never find your body human or not." I growl and he stays silent. I turn and I already know what the coward will do. He swings and I dodge the punch. He lands on his a** When he doesn't connect with his target. I turn back and laugh.

Just like a coward you wait till someone turns their back because you're not man enough to throw a punch face to face." I walk out and down the stairs. Sabrina rushes over when she sees me wrapping her arms around my waist I wrap my arms around her loving the feeling of having her in my arms.

She pulls back "thank you Archer." "You never have to thank me I will always protect you." "Do you want me to drive you to the daycare or do you want to drive?" She looks around and I didn't even think about how I would explain I don't have my car. "Where is your car?" "I was on a run when Willow called me hence my current attire."

"Oh ok, I'll drive if you don't mind." "No, I don't mind."

She walks over hugging Tracey. "Thank you for calling Willow, Tracey" I say. She nods at me before I slide into the passenger's seat of the car. I look up and I can see Greg staring down from the window. "I'm going to end up killing that human I have a feeling Brutus." "You won't get any fight from me, I want him dead."

We pick up Gabby and she drives us back to the pack. I walk her to the cottage carrying Gabby. "How was school today little one?" "It was fun Archer but I'm going to new school tomorrow." "That's good, I'll bet you make lots of new friends." Once we are on the porch, I set Gabby down on her feet. "Mama when is Fern coming for my story." She bends down "I'm not sure what time she will be here baby." "Why don't you go in and get washed up for your snack?" "Ok mama" she says before Gabby runs inside. "Fern, you met my mother." "Yes, she stopped by last night to introduce herself and read a story to Gabby." I smile "I'm glad you got to meet her." "She'll be coming over to read to Gabby a story a night while we are here."

"Sounds like my mother." "I won't keep you I'm sure Gabby wants her snack." "Archer thank you again for today." "I hate to think what might have happened if you didn't show up."

I step up in front of her. "I will always protect you." I turn and head for the pack house before I grab a hold of her and slam my lips down on hers claiming her as mine.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 18[1,928 words]

Archer POV

I'm sitting in the pack house living room having a drink when my mother walks in the side door. "Good evening, mom" I say with a smile on my face. She jumps and puts her hand to her chest. "Archer, you scared the hell out of me." "Sorry I didn't mean to scare you, where were you this late?" "Why are you sitting down here like a creeper?" "I was waiting on you."

She comes over and sits down next to me. "You know where I was don't you?" "I'm the Alpha I know everything" I say and laugh. She rolls her eyes at me and slaps my arm. I wrap my arm around her. She seems so much happier now that she isn't bonded to my father.

"How was the story?" "It was wonderful and I'm already in love with both of them." "Liza loves her grand pup already." "It's so strange how our wolves have accepted our pup." "The goddess made them both for you." I smile because my mother's right. It's not just about Sabrina. The goddess doesn't make mistakes and Gabby was always meant to be mine.

"So, what is your plan to get her to accept you?" "Honestly mom I'm still working on it." "I don't want to scare her away and she has already been through so much." "She has no idea we even exist." "I can't exactly say hey I'm a werewolf and by the way your my mate for life." My mother laughs and she takes my hand.

"Archer she is a strong woman and you need not treat her like glass." "She won't break." "Don't keep things from her because even though I have no idea what she has been through, truth is the most important thing in a relationship."

"What if I tell her what I am and she runs or rejects me?" "What if she finds out what you are and finds out that you kept it from her?" "I wish you weren't always right." "That would definitely be worse." "I will figure out the best way to tell her exactly what we are." "I can't lose her."

The Next Day

Sabrina POV

I wake up and Archer has his head between my legs. I feel every inch of his tongue as he dives in and out of my p**sy. He pushes two fingers deep inside me. "Does that feel good Sabrina?" "Don't stop, make me c*m, Archer." He starts to circle my cl*t with his tongue. I can feel the o****m building in my core. I'm just about to c*m and scream out his name.

A knock on the door brings me out of the dream. "Mama, Mama I'm awake." What the hell was that? I'm not even divorced and I'm dreaming about another man. What the hell is wrong with me? Apparently I've learned nothing from Greg's behavior.

I take a couple deep breaths before I slip out of bed heading for the door. I open the door to a smiling little face. "Mama it's breakfast time." "Your right little one it is." I pick her up heading for the kitchen. I put her in her booster seat and give her juice with cheerios.

"Are you excited for your new school today?" "Yes mama" she says in her tiny voice. After she finishes breakfast, I let her pick out her outfit and I pull her hair back into a ponytail. She looks like a princess in her blue dress. We head down a path that leads to the school. This place is beautiful, I look around as we walk.

When we reach the daycare there our three women waiting for children to arrive. "Hi I'm Sabrina, Archer said he let you know that Gabby would be coming today." They all smile warmly. "Yes he did" the older woman says. She bends down extending her hand. "Hi Gabby my name is Ms. Kate."

"Hi Ms. Kate" Gabby says and she takes her hand. I follow them in just to see the new school. The classroom is amazing and the kids playing seem very happy. "I'll be back for

her at two." "Ok Sabrina, have a good day." I leave heading back to the cottage to relax for the first time in a very long time. Greg POV

over.

I'm sitting at my desk in the station speaking to Joe when a very pretty woman walks up to me. "Can I help you miss?" "I think you can." "Is your name Greg Piper?" I smile "why yes, it is." She takes an envelope out of her purse and hands it to me. I take it flipping it "You've been served, have a nice day Mr. Piper." She turns and walks away. I rip the envelope open taking the papers out. I squeeze the papers in my hand as I read the divorce decree. I stand walking out of the station without saying another word to Joe or anyone else.

I take the phone out of my pocket and dial Lilth. "Greg what's going on." "She served me with divorce papers at work." "I can't believe she is doing this." "I don't know what to do Lilth." "I never expected her to take it this far Greg." "We will come up with a plan." "Bring the papers to my house and we can call my lawyer." "If Sabrina thinks she will lose Gabby she will do whatever it takes to not let that happen." Thank god I at least have Lilth in my corner. I hang up and speak to my captain about taking a few days off. I have more than enough time.

I slide into my car and head for the house. I debate for ten minutes before I change direction heading toward Gabby's daycare. I pull in and park the car heading for the door. I ring the bell and Gabby's teacher opens the door looking confused. "Mr. Piper what can I help you with?"

"I wanted to pick Gabby up today." "I'm sorry Mr. Piper but Sabrina told us yesterday was her last day here." "She is going to a new daycare." "No one thought to tell me this was happening." "Mr. Piper, I have no idea what's happening with you and Sabrina but we can't question her if she says Gabby is not coming back." I take a few deep breaths. "I'm sorry, Sabrina and I have been having problems and she didn't tell me." She nods and closes the door.

I head back to my car and start to drive. I take the phone out of my pocket and dial Sabrina's number. It rings five times before she finally picks up. "Hello Greg" she says coldly. "Do you know they served me at work today?" "I'm I supposed to feel bad that your pride was hurt after what you did to me."

"I'll fight it Sabrina." "How dare you take Gabby out of her daycare without telling me." She laughs "the only reason she went to that daycare Greg is because I worked at the hospital near it." "Since I quit my job after you f**ked my coworker I no longer need to take her there."

"I am her father, you have no right to just make decisions without me." "I want to see my daughter." "I will talk to my lawyer and get back to you after the stunt you pulled at the

house the other day." "You mean the lawyer your f**king." "This conversation is over Greg." The phone clicks and I throw it on the seat heading to Sabrina's parent's house.

I pull into the driveway and park the car. I head to the door and before I can knock it flies open. Harold looks like he is ready to kill me. "Turn your a** around and get back in your car."

"Don't you ever come back to this house after what you did to my daughter." "Harold that's enough, I invited him." He whirls on her. "If you allow him in our home after what he did to our daughter I'm leaving and I won't ever be back." The look on her face is a mix of hurt and anger.

"I'm trying to do what's right for Gabby and Sabrina Harold." "No your not, all you care about is him which is sick" he points at me. "Make your choice Lilth." She doesn't say anything and he leaves heading up the stairs. She ushers me in and I take a seat at the table. "Lilth I'm not trying to cause problems for you and Harold." "Nonsense he will get over it so don't worry about it." "He is all talk and no action."

Willow POV

"What are your plans for your two days off?" "Honestly Tracey I think I'm just going to go my brother's property and check on Sabrina." "I also want to check in with the hospital there." As were talking Melissa walks in and as soon as she sees us she puts her head down. "I'll be glad when I don't have to see her for even two minutes again" Tracey says.

"She isn't worth wasting energy on honestly." "Do you think I can head to the property with you and hang out with Sabrina too." "I'm sure that can be arranged, I'll let Archer know." "We can surprise her with a girl's night in." "That would be awesome" Tracey says. "I will pick you up in the morning tomorrow and we can bring her breakfast."

After I leave the hospital, I dial Archer. He picks up on the second ring. "What's wrong Willow?" "Nothing I don't just call you when things are wrong." "Sorry after everything yesterday I'm still on edge." "No I was just wondering if you would mind if Tracey comes to stay with Sabrina for a couple days."

"I'm hoping it will help her to be around friends." "Absolutely just be careful where she goes in the pack." "I've given orders for no shifting around the pack house or cottages." "Alright sounds good, I'll see you in the morning." I hang up and head back to my apartment.

When I wake up I grab my essentials because I still have my room at the pack house. I head outside my apartment and I get a weird feeling of being watched. I smell the air but nothing seems out of the ordinary. I look around but I don't see anything out of place. I'm being paranoid. I hop in my car driving over to Tracey's house.

I beep and Tracey comes out with her bag thrown over her shoulder. She slides in the passenger side. "Are you ready for a girl's weekend?" "Absolutely" I say and head in the pack's direction. I link Archer that we are on our way. "I'm in my office at the pack." "Until everything is settled with Sabrina I'm working from here." I smile and we pull up to the gate.

As soon as the guard sees me, he opens the gate. "Holy sh*t that's some serious security." "My brother protects the people he cares about." "Does he care about Sabrina" she smiles like she knows a secret. "What are you talking about Tracey, he's her lawyer?" "Don't bullsh*t me Willow, I saw him at the house when he thought Greg was going to hurt Sabrina."

"He has feelings for her whatever they may be." I stay silent. "I'm glad he does but if he hurts her brother or not, I'll kick his a**." I burst into laughter and she looks at me like I'm crazy. "I'm serious she is like a sister to me, I want her to be happy." "I promise you he would never hurt her."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 19[1,943 words]

Sabrina POV

not how screwed up everything that is happening is right now.

I just dropped Gabby off at the daycare again. She loves her new teacher and friends. She talked my ear off last night and during breakfast this morning about everything she did yesterday. I love to see her be excited about the change. I'm trying to focus on her and I'm glad she adjusted so quickly to the move and her new school. I should have known she would. She is the happiest little girl. She is the best part of my time with Greg. I will do everything in my power to not let any of this ugliness touch her.

I take in the property as I walk back to the cottage, it really is beautiful. I see a path that leads toward the woods and make a plan to take a walk tomorrow after I drop Gabby off at daycare. I wonder how big it truly is here. I would love to eventually find a place like the cottage we could stay in permanently. Just big enough for the two of us with similar decor.

As I walk, I think about the visit I had with Fern last night after Gabby went to bed. I've always been a private person because my mother thought talking about things that were wrong or not perfect was unacceptable. My mother was always too worried about what people would think if I or our family wasn't perfect.

When I wanted to be a nurse all she could talk about was why I wasn't going to be a doctor. When I married Greg she was thrilled, because his father was a prominent lawyer in our town and Greg was a respected officer. All of her friends thought that Greg and his

family walked on water so she loved all that attention It was a win for her ego so everything that is happening now has to be my fault not his. She sees this divorce as a failure on my part so I should make things right.

I'm surprised she didn't ask me if I wasn't f**king him wrong, so he had to go to other women. I shake those thoughts away because she will never make me wonder if I'm doing the right thing in my life again.

Once I'm inside I head to the kitchen. As I pour myself a cup of coffee I think about the conversation and everything that I shared with Fern. She was kind and listened to how I felt about everything that happened. Unlike my mother she was appalled by Greg's behavior. She even told me I was doing the right thing for me and Gabby. Those words meant more to me then she will ever know.

When she told me about her own husband and how long she stayed my heart broke for her. I'm glad she stood up for herself no matter how long it took. No person deserves to be betrayed especially by someone who promised to love them.

I put those thoughts away for now and focus on what I need to do. I take the laptop that Fern dropped off for me this morning and place it on the table. When I told her mine was still at the house and I wouldn't be going back she showed up with it this morning before I took Gabby to school.

I wanted to start looking for jobs and see what kind of houses were for sale. I have some savings but I don't want to impose to long on Archer's kindness. As soon as everything is settled with the divorce, I want of find a house. I start to search for nursing jobs in Hawley which is two towns over from the house I shared with Greg. I plan on setting up interviews next week.

I love being a nurse and he will not take that from me. I start to right down nursing facility and hospital numbers when there is a knock on the door. I wonder if it's Fern because Archer must be at the office by now.

Willow POV

I lead Tracey to the cottage that I know Sabrina and Gabby are staying in. I knock and Sabrina opens the door with a shocked look on her face. "Oh my god I didn't expect to see you guys." She hugs us both and we carry the food inside. "I hope you haven't eaten because we brought you breakfast from the cafe' you like." Her eyes light up and I set the box on the table.

She flips open the box pulling out a chocolate croissant. "You guys are the best." I walk over and grab two mugs pouring Tracey and myself a cup of coffee before I join them at the table. "So do you like the cottage?"

"I do, I love it." "It was like someone made it just for me and Gabby." I smile and she looks confused. "Tracey told me what you and Gabby liked." "Your favorite colors, Gabby's books, and food."

"Archer wanted you two to be comfortable." "He did all that in a day for us." "That's my brother he takes care of people that he cares about." "I appreciate everything he has done for me and Gabby."

"What are your plans for today because we came to hang out with you for a couple days if you're up for it?" "I really had no plans except looking for a new job and at houses on the computer." "I was going to take a walk up the path tomorrow to check out the property."

"No" I say harsher than I mean too. Sabrina looks hurt. "I'm sorry I didn't mean it that way, it's just not safe there are a lot of wild animals around the property." "What kind of wild animals?" "Wolves have been spotted a lot." "Very funny Willow" Tamara my wolf says in my head but I ignore her.

"Oh, ok I won't then no big deal." "How about if we go out tonight?" "Willow, I have Gabby and I have no one to watch her besides I'm not in the mood for a club." "First of all, I meant to dinner and second of all my mother would watch her in a second." "I promise you will like my mom and she would take excellent care of her." She laughs "I've already met Fern and she is wonderful." "Dinner sounds nice as long as your mom would stay with Gabby."

"Good I'm going to head over to the house and I'll set everything up while you and Tracey finish your coffee." I head toward the pack house and once I'm inside I find my mother in the kitchen. She is more than happy to spend time with Gabby and I'm so happy my mother has a grand pup.

"Mom, you don't have to tell me if you don't want to but what made you break the bond with dad." She smiles "let's just say that Sabrina and I have a lot more in common then I care to burden you with."

My heart breaks that my father would do that to her. Chosen mate or not he should have stayed faithful. My father was always a hard a** but he was still my father but I really don't think I can forgive him for hurting her like this. I can tell she doesn't really want to talk about this so I hug her and head up to my brother's office. Archer POV

I'm sitting at my desk working on paper work for Alpha Brian to sign. He is supposed to visit my pack for the first time in a few days to sign the finalized deal after some changes needed to be made. We didn't finish everything when I ran out of my office on him to protect Sabrina.

Thankfully he was very understanding since some Alphas would have taken it as a sign of disrespect. He is my age and seems like minded. I'm glad he was willing to make an alliance with our pack especially after his father and mine were not fond of each other. A

knock sounds on the door and Willow comes in. "Always hard at work." I laugh "work is never done."

She takes a seat and talks about her plans with Sabrina and Tracey later. "I wish you wouldn't have suggested leaving the territory Willow." "Archer I will be with her and I would never let anything happen to her." "I have no doubt but you have to be careful and not shift in front of humans."

She rolls her eyes "speaking about humans, when do you plan on talking to her about being your mate and werewolves." "That was smooth Willow." "Thank you, I try." It's my turn to roll my eyes at my little sister. "Please just promise me that if anything happens you will call me immediately."

"I promise, now spill about when you're going to tell her." "I gave mom the same answer, I don't know yet." "I am going to tell her so she doesn't find out and think I kept things from her." "I think that's a good idea."

A few minutes later Levi comes in telling me about some rogues that were spotted outside the territory. "Increase the patrol guard I don't want any of them to make it into the territory with Sabrina and Gabby here." "I already did that Archer." "Good and I want to be alerted immediately of anymore sitings." He nods and takes a seat next to Willow.

A patrol guard links me that a car had been spotted on the road that leads to the gate and they had been watching it until now. The car is now moving toward the gate. I wait a few minutes while Levi and Willow stare at me waiting to be filled in on what's going on. A few moments later the guard links me again about a human demanding to see Sabrina. I growl "bring them to my office now." "Yes Alpha" he says and cuts the link. I whip my head in Willow's direction. "Someone must have followed you they are at the gate demanding to see Sabrina." "Greg" she says on a whisper. "No not that ba**ard or I would be down at the gate beating the s**t out of him."

"Then who could it be?" I'm just about to answer when the knock comes on the door and the guard leads a woman inside. Before I can even process what's happening, Willow is out of her chair and has the woman pushed up against the wall. I hear a growl and look to see Levi's eyes are black. I hear the word "mate" and Willow whips her head in Levi's direction.

Levi POV

When Archer says there is a human at the gate my first thought is that ba**ard that was married to Sabrina. I'm so happy when he says it's not him because I don't want to see Archer break werewolf law. He can't kill Greg for threatening his mate and Luna until they are bonded. Willow and I are waiting for him to tell us who it is when I'm struck with the smell of summer rain. Damien is pacing in my head and he growls "mate."

When the door opens the guard walks in followed by a beautiful red head. For a moment I'm so happy to have found her until I see Willow pin her to the wall. Damien pushes to the surface and growls.

I push him back down and Willow whips her head in my direction when I say the word "mate" out loud. "No f**king way Levi." She looks broken and I know I'm about to be devastated.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 20[1,647 words]

Willow POV

This can't be happening right now. Levi cannot be bonded to this pathetic excuse for a woman. "Willow let her go now" Archer says. "Do you know who she is and what's she has done to Sabrina?" "I have every intention of finding out who she is and what she has done to Sabrina, now let her go" he gives Alpha command and if she wasn't here, I would kill him for using it on me. I take a step back and look at Levi who looks torn. I turn back toward her and cross my arms over my chest.

"Why are you here Melissa?" "I'm not here to talk to you Willow." "I don't owe you any explanation for what happened or why I'm here." "Enough" my brother says in a harsh tone causing Melissa to snap her head in his direction. I go to stand next to Levi and take his hand before I snap this b**ches neck.

Archer POV

"What is your name and how do you know Sabrina?" "I'm not sure who you are but I only came here to speak to Sabrina after she and her friends got me fired."

"Well, you are on my property and you're not speaking to Sabrina until I say you can." She looks at me with irritation and I would like to let Willow slap that look off her face. "My name is Melissa and I worked at the hospital with Sabrina."

"Are you f**king kidding me" Willow says. "I think your leaving out the part about f**king her husband." I can feel Brutus pushing to the surface and I push him down. We need to stay calm talking to this human. Besides the anger I feel that this woman hurt Sabrina my heart breaks for Levi.

I can't imagine how he feels knowing what his fated mate has done. "The three of you got me fired and everyone hates me" she says pointing at Willow. Willow laughs and starts toward the girl again. I grab her around the waist before she can take hold of her. "I suggest you think long and hard before you say anything else that is stupid in this office or I'm going to let my sister loose."

"I'm not saying anything stupid." "It is not my fault that Sabrina's husband wasn't satisfied with her and wanted me." "Everyone hates me at the hospital because of Sabrina, your sister, and Tracey."

"Our boss fired me yesterday because of all the drama she says I caused." Willow starts to laugh uncontrollably. "You are out of your f**king mind." "So you f**ked a married man and your blaming his wife because people found out and hate you." "I made a mistake and I said I was sorry."

"He tricked me but you three didn't have to ruin my life." Levi hasn't said a word after hearing what this woman has said. I can tell he is processing everything. "Levi what are you thinking?" "You can't even be entertaining anything but rejection of this b**ch" Willow says with all the venom she can muster. "Willow in the hallway now" I growl. I grab her by the arm and lead her into the hallway.

"How dare you say that to him?" "How can you ask him what he is thinking as if there is a choice here Archer?" "Do you really believe that Sabrina will ever accept that wh*re as the Beta Female of her pack?" I take a deep breath. "Of course not. but that does not take Levi's choice away." "He is the only person that gets to decide if he will accept or reject her and you will say nothing more to him."

"Am I clear Willow?" "Fine but she doesn't deserve Levi in anyway." "I totally agree with you but it is not our choice to make." We head back inside and Levi hasn't moved at all as he stares at Melissa. "Is there something wrong with him" Melissa says pointing at Levi. I'm finding it hard to keep my control with this woman but I do. "The only person in this room that has something wrong with them is you."

"You knew that Sabrina and Greg were married yet you still slept with him." "Now you come here trying to lay blame at Sabrina's feet like you are a victim." "News flash you are not the victim you are the villain in this scenario." "You will not be speaking to Sabrina ever." She looks as if I just slapped her with my words. Levi POV

"Damien I can't accept this woman and I know that hurts you but you heard what she did." "Sabrina is to be our Luna and Archer is our Alpha and best friend." "Our loyalty is to our Alpha and Luna." "She will not be a good mate anyway." "She didn't respect what humans consider the mating bond." "As much as it hurts me, I agree we cannot accept her Levi."

"We will pray to the goddess for a second chance mate who will love us." I'm grateful that Damien understands and I wish things would have been different for us.

I hear Archer say that she will never be speaking to Sabrina and it brings me out of my thoughts. I step in front of her looking at this woman that the goddess made for me. I know she makes no mistakes so I hope this is part of a plan that only she knows. She looks

at me with confusion on her face. "What is your full name?" I see the concern on Willow's face that I might accept this woman. She is like a sister to me and I love that she wants to protect me from making a mistake. "Why do you need my name?" "If you're going to call the police it isn't necessary, I'll just leave."

"No one is calling the police just tell me your full name." "Melissa Marie Nolan" she says with an apprehensive tone. "I, Levi James Crown, reject you Melissa Marie Nolan as my mate." I feel the pain in my chest.

"You people are weird, you reject me I don't even know you." "You don't and you never will" I say through the pain. Willow steps up next to her "say it back to him now." "You people are crazy." "I don't know what kind of cult this is but I'm not part of your stupid game." Willow's wolf comes to the surface and her eyes are black. "Say it or you will not like what happens next." I see the fear flash across Melissa's face. "I, Melissa Marie Nolan, reject you Levi James Crown as my mate."

I drop to the floor and Willow bends down next to me. "I don't know what is wrong with you people but I'm leaving." Melissa turns for the door. The door opens and the patrol guard walks in. "Get her off my property and never allow her back again" Archer says. The guard takes Melissa's arm leading her out of the office. Archer POV

After I link the guard to get that b**ch off my property I bend down to Levi. "I'm sorry Levi." "Don't be, I'm not sorry I did it." After a few minutes Levi stands and bro hugs me. "I'm going to go for a run and spend some time with Damien." Willow hugs him before he leaves my office.

We head down stairs so Willow can go back to the cottage with Sabrina and Tracey. I feel the need for a run after all that just happened. We walk out the side door and I'm horrified at the scene in front of me. Sabrina is screaming at Melissa and looks like she is about to beat the hell out of her. I take off and have Sabrina in my arms before she can land a punch.

Sabrina POV

We finish up our coffee and decide to head toward the main house to find Willow. We are about fifty yards away when I stop dead in my tracks. Tracey is talking and she doesn't even notice I'm not moving anymore as she walks. She stops looking back at me and then toward the house. "What the f**k is she doing here" I hear her yell in Melissa's direction. Her yelling brings me back to the moment.

I start to stalk in her direction passing Tracey as I go. The man with her looks shocked when I come to stand in front of her. "Why are you here" I say with menace in my voice.

"You and your friends got me fired." I must be being punked. She did not come here singing her sad song about being fired. "I should care you got fired because I don't." "It's your fault I got fired."

"I made a mistake, I didn't deserve to lose my job and have everyone hate me." She must be a f**king comedian because she is a joke. "You are joke." "I told you the last time I saw you that I hope what you have done sits in your soul." "It seems karma is paying you back for what you did." I see Willow and Archer come out the door starting toward us.

"No wonder your husband f**ked me, you're a b**ch just like Greg said." I lose all control of myself and ball my fist up pulling it back. I have never struck another person but there is a first time for everything. Before I can land the punch, I'm lifted off the ground. "Get her the f**k out of here now" Archer growls. "Archer put me down, I'm going to beat her a**" "Think about Gabby, Sabrina." I take some deep breaths thinking about my daughter. "Please put me down I'm fine." He sets me on my feet. I look up into his face. "Why the hell was she here?" "Sabrina, I need you to come to my office we need to talk."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 21[2,017 words]

Sabrina

POV

"Why can't you just tell me what the hell she was doing here?" "Sabrina, we need to talk about more than why that woman was here." Willow walks over to me. "Sabrina its important you talk to Archer, please." What the hell could this be about, the divorce? "Fine but I still want an answer to my question." He nods and I follow him. When we walk in to what can only be described as a mansion there are people everywhere. I'm not judging but this is strange all these people living together. It's not my business so I don't say anything to Archer. When we reach what I assume is his home office I take a seat in front of the desk. Archer closes the door and sits behind the desk. I watch Archer take a deep breath before he starts to speak to me. What could have him this nervous?

"First about Melissa showing up here." I don't even like her name coming out of his mouth. What the hell is wrong with me? "She must have followed Willow here looking for you." "Honestly I didn't think I was going to be able to keep my sister from beating her a**" he laughs.

I love my friends for having my back. "She was going on about how you, Willow, and Tracey got her fired and made everyone hate her." I stand up and start to pace. "After what she did, she blames me" I yell. "Sabrina she isn't important and honestly her visit is going to seem insignificant after we discuss the real reason, I asked you to come to the office to talk."

I look at him like he has ten heads. "Are you kidding me, this woman f**ked the man that I'm married to and blames me because it's making her life difficult." He growls and this time I'm sure it came from Archer. "Did you just growl at me?" "I'm sorry, I hate that you just called him the man your married to." "You know what I meant Archer." "I still hate hearing you say it." "I'm confused why your so invested in my relationship and divorce."

"Please sit back down so I can explain what makes me so invested." I head for the chair and take a seat. "Can I ask you a favor before I begin?" "Of course, what is it." "Please keep an open mind and don't leave." "Now you're freaking me out a little bit." Archer POV

"I'm not trying to freak you out I promise." She nods "you can do this Archer." "She is made for us and she will accept us." "I pray to the goddess your right Brutus." "Do you believe that there are supernatural beings in this world Sabrina?" She chuckles "is that really what you wanted to talk about?"

"Please humor me and answer the question." "Can you give me some examples of what you mean?" "Vampires, werewolves, dragons, and werebears." "If you're going to make jokes Archer I'm just going to go back to the cottage." "This is not a joke, do you believe in those things." "Of course not, I'm not a child that believes in fairytale creatures."

"What if I told you all those things are real and I could prove it to you?" "I would say as nice of a guy as you are, I think you need medication for some hallucination and delusions you're having." I stand from my chair coming around to stand in front of her. "I promise you I'm not crazy." "Come with me and I'll show you." I put my hand in front of her and pray she takes it.

After a few moments she finally does and I lead her downstairs and outside. I take her up the path passing her cottage until we come to a clearing. "Please stay here but don't run." I walk about twenty-five feet from her and start to take my clothes off. "What the hell are you doing" she says putting her hands over her eyes. "Sabrina you're a nurse I'm sure I am not the first naked man you have seen." The words taste bitter on my tongue as I say them but I know she loves being a nurse.

She uncovers her eyes and I remove my pants. I watch her eyes dip down and get big before they shoot back up to my face. I smile but I don't say anything about her peek. "Ok Brutus you're on." I watch her eyes as I shift into my huge black wolf. She seems like a statue stuck in place. "Well at least she didn't run" Brutus says. Before I can comment I watch her fall to the ground.

"She didn't run because she was in shock and now, she passed out." I shift back throwing on my pants before I go to her scooping her up. I carry her back inside the packhouse and up to my office. I lay her on the couch. I grab a washcloth from my ensuite bathroom and place it on her forehead.

I sit down on the edge of the couch waiting for her to wake up. Her eyes flutter open and I can see fear on her face. I hate that she is afraid. "Sabrina, you don't have to be afraid I

would never hurt you and neither would Brutus." "We would protect you with our life." "It's hard to not be afraid or freak out that you just turned into a big wolf." "Who the hell is Brutus?" "Brutus is my wolf's name." She pushes back sitting up. "How can this be real, I don't understand?"

"All those creatures live amongst humans and they never know it." "We don't make ourselves known because humans couldn't handle knowing we exist." "I get that" she says nodding her head. I chuckle "I know this is a lot to take in." "Yes, it is but why did you tell me about being a werewolf." "I'm a human and we've only known each other for a short time."

"You asked me why I'm so invested in what's happening with you and Gabby." She stays quiet. "The Moon Goddess creates werewolves and she is essential our mother." "We have our mother who gives birth to us but she is also like our mother."

"The goddess makes a mate for every werewolf, their other half." "That person is our fated mate, but we never know when we will find them." "Once we find them typically werewolves mark and mate for life." "We know our mate by their scent and the tingles we feel when we touch."

Sabrina POV

This is like something out of a romance novel. How can this be real? When Archer tells me about mates, I wish humans were like that. Maybe then my husband would have stayed faithful. When Archer says about tingles, I recall the feelings I had the few times we innocently touched. I'm not a werewolf so it can't mean anything but I bet it's amazing that someone can make you feel that way. "So have you found your mate?" He smiles "actually I have."

I don't know why I feel disappointment when he says he has. I'm a human and he's a werewolf, besides I'm not even divorced yet. "I would love to meet her." He reaches out and takes my hand. That warmth spreads from my fingertips all the way up my arm and my core clenches. "Sabrina you are my mate."

I know I just didn't hear him correctly. He smiles at my confused look. "Sabrina did you hear me?" "I heard you but I don't understand, I'm a human." "I'm not a special being." He growls low "you are the most special woman I will ever meet."

"I'm not a wolf is what I mean." "The goddess picks who is our other half and she makes no mistakes." "So, you want me to be your mate for the rest of your life." "I want that more than I have ever wanted anything in my life."

"I guess you were right." "Right about what?" "That the b**ches visit was not important compared this." "Archer what about Gabby?" He smiles "Gabby is my pup, Brutus has

already accepted her." "The only decision left to be made is whether or not you're going to accept me?" "What is your full name Sabrina?" "Sabrina Marie Piper for now." He smiles "I, Archer William Lyons, accept you Sabrina Marie Piper, as my mate and Luna."

I can't believe what I'm about to do but I want to believe that everything I have been through was leading me here. I pray to God I don't live to regret this decision. "I, Sabrina Marie Piper, accept you Archer William Lyons as my mate and Luna." He laughs "I'm not a Luna, I'm Alpha and you're my Luna." I roll my eyes. I, Sabrina Marie Piper, accept you Archer William Lyons as my mate and Alpha." The smile on his face is brilliant.

"What happens now Archer?" "We will take the process as slowly as you want." "There is no rush." "Is that normally how it works?" "No werewolves mark and mate when they find each other because the pull is so strong." "Do you feel that pull with me?" "Yes, I do but I know you don't feel it yet."

"I feel the feelings you describe as tingles but it's like a warmth when you touch me." "That's the bond and those feelings will get stronger as we spend time together."

"Once we complete the bond you will feel the same way I do." "We can do that whenever you're ready." "I would like to move you and Gabby into the pack house as soon as possible." "I'm going to miss the cottage, I love everything about it." He smiles "I have a feeling you're going to like the pack house just as much."

I stand because I need to go get Gabby from daycare. "Where are you going?" "I have to go get Gabby from daycare". "Do you mind if I go with you, I would like to spend time with you both." I smile and he takes my hand leading me outside. We walk down the path toward the daycare.

"Archer, I assume Willow is a wolf too." "Everyone that lives here is a wolf, this is our pack." I stop walking. "What do you mean our pack?" "We are the leaders of the pack, the Alpha and Luna." He must sense my panic. "Don't panic you will be a great Luna." We start to walk again but I have a million thoughts in my head. "Archer what about Tracey being here, are you afraid she will find out?" "She is your best friend, I assume you will want to tell her what we are as long as you think she will keep it to herself." "I would love too as long as it is ok with you."

"She won't tell a soul." When we reach the daycare Gabby comes running out and runs right to Archer. "Are you kidding me little one?" "I just saw you this morning mama." Archer laughs and he carries her back up the path to the cottage. When we get inside Tracey and Willow are sitting on the couch.

They both look in our direction and when they see our hands, they both smile like the cat that swallowed the canary.

Melissa POV

As I drive away from that crazy place, I take my phone out of my purse. I press the contact and put the phone to my ear. "What the hell do you want?" "Don't talk to me like that Greg." "I'm calling to help you and your being an a**hole." "Well forgive me since you opened your f**king mouth to my wife about us screwing I'm a little irritated."

"Whatever do you want information about Sabrina or not?" "Why are you so eager to give me this information?" "Your wife and her friends got me fired and made everyone hate me." "I'm more than happy to help you get back at her." "Fine come to the house now." I hang up the phone and drive straight to Greg's house.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 22[1,989 words]

Greg POV

Honestly when I picked up the phone and it was Melissa my first instinct was to hang up. She couldn't just keep her f**king mouth shut. If I had any chance of getting Sabrina to forgive me, she put the nail in that coffin.

The only reason I'm even entertaining her right now is she might have information that can help me stop all of this craziness. A half an hour later a knock sounds on the door and I open it to a smiling Melissa. I turn and head inside without a word. "Good to see you too Greg" she says sarcastically. "Just get to what you came here to tell me Melissa." sit on the couch and she takes a seat on the chair across from me.

"If you're going to be an a**hole I can just leave and you can figure out how to make Sabrina sorry on your own." I take a deep breath. "I'm sorry just tell me what you're talking about."

Melissa POV

"Do you know where Sabrina is right now?" He rolls his eyes at my question. "Of course not, or I would be there trying to speak to her." I roll my eyes this time. "I still don't understand why you want to stay with her, you yourself said what a b**ch she is and how you weren't satisfied." "I'm not going to explain my decisions to you so either tell me what you came to say or leave Melissa."

"Fine, I followed Willow to a secluded property so I could tell Sabrina how she f**ked my life up." "It is a gated property with guards everywhere." He looks confused "I have never heard of a place like that around here." "Its two towns over on a back country road." "I know she has your daughter with her and I believe the place is like a cult." "What the f**k are you talking about, a cult?" I explain what happened when I was in the office with Willow and the two men. I see a smile grace his face for the first time since I arrived.

"This is very helpful information Melissa but I'm going to need you to come to court and say the same thing to the judge during our divorce proceedings." "If she thinks she will lose custody of Gabby she will come to her senses."

"If it's going to make Sabrina suffer like she did to me then absolutely." "How can I show you how much I appreciate your help" Greg asks. He is a real piece of work because I know exactly what he is suggesting. "If Sabrina gets what she deserves that is all I need." "We won't be having s*x again." I stand heading for the door. "I will call you tomorrow and show you exactly where she is too." I don't wait for a response before I walk through the door. I get back into my car and head to my apartment.

As I drive it makes me happy that I'm not the only one whose life is going to be turned upside down. I may have to find a new job but her life is about to be f**ked up and that's what she deserves for being such an evil b**ch to me. I was a victim to Greg's lies as much as she was. Willow POV

When Archer and Sabrina walk into the cottage, they are holding hands. I pray to the goddess that means that he told her everything. I link Archer "does she know?" "Yes, she does and she accepted me." I squeal without thinking and both Sabrina and Tracey whip their heads in my direction.

"What the hell is wrong with you" Tracey asks. "Sorry I was thinking about something and I just got excited." Willow, I hope you won't be too upset but I'm going to take a rain check on dinner tonight."

"I won't be upset at all as long as you're spending the time with Archer." She gives me a look with big eyes and I laugh. "Yes, I will be having dinner with Archer tonight." I'm so happy that despite Sabrina being a human she accepted Archer. A part of me thought she would be afraid and run when she found out what we are.

"Sabrina I'm going to head back to the office and finish some paper work but I'll be back in an hour to take you and Gabby to the main house." Archer is still holding Gabby and he looks so natural as a father. "Can I come to dinner Archer" Gabby says in her sweet little voice.

"Of course, little one we will all have dinner together." I love my brother, Sabrina and Gabby are very lucky. Gabby wraps her arms around his neck and he hugs her before he sets her on her feet. He turns to Sabrina and he kisses her forehead before walking out of the cottage

Tracey POV

As soon as Archer is gone Sabrina sets Gabby up at the table with a snack and comes back to sit down with us. "You better spill all the details of what happened." She laughs "it's

hard to explain Tracey but let's just say that Archer was very convincing why I should go out with him." "Have you seen him it shouldn't have taken too much convincing." "Hello I'm sitting here" Willow says and we both laugh. I'm glad that the a**hat will not take Sabrina's happiness away for too long. "Sabrina I'm glad you're giving Archer a chance and not holding Greg's mistakes against him."

She smiles "Tracey after I lay Gabby down for her nap, I need to tell you something else with Willow's help." "You know you can tell me anything." She heads to take Gabby for her nap and returns about fifteen minutes later. "Let's go outside to the back of the cottage." "I have the monitor so I can hear Gabby." I follow her and Willow. "Tracey, I know what I'm about to say is going to sound crazy but you trust me right?"

"You're talking crazy, we have been best friends since we were in high school." "Of course, I trust you." "You can never talk about what you're about to see." I make the cross my heart motion "I promise whatever you tell me I will take to the grave." "Willow and Archer are werewolves." I start to laugh "alright enough of the jokes tell me what the secret is." Willow starts to undress. "What the hell are you doing Willow?" "I don't want to rip my clothes." "Guys do I really look that gullible." The next thing that happens is something out of the movies. Willow turns into a large silver wolf. I start to back up "what the f**?"

Sabrina POV

"Tracey it's ok, it's still Willow." "She won't hurt you." Willow changes back and starts to get dressed. "Tracey look at me" Willow says as she walks toward her. "Tracey are you alright?" "Am I alright you just turned into a huge wolf." "Tracey she is still the same Willow." "Hell no, she is not, she is much cooler." "We can't turn into a wolf." I let go of the breath I was holding waiting for her reaction. Willow laughs and wraps Tracey in a hug. We head back inside the cottage. I peek my head in and check on Gabby before we all sit at the table to finish our discussion.

"I have so many questions" Tracey says. "Well, I can answer what happened with Archer but you'll have to ask Willow the werewolf specifics." She nods and I tell her about being Archer's mate.

"That is the f**king coolest thing I have ever heard." "The goddess picks a mate for every wolf." "I wish human relationships worked like that, no more sh*tty dates." I laugh "honestly I'm already starting to feel the bond with Archer and it's amazing." "So, what happens next?"

"We are going to get to know each other and spend time before we take the next step." "You're crazy I would be up in his bed right now" Tracey says. "Again, I'm sitting right here Tracey, that's gross" Willow says.

We both laugh and I love that I have these women in my life to support me. My phone rings and I look down at the screen to see my mother's name flash across it. I let it go to

voicemail because she isn't going to ruin my mood with her bullsh*t today. The phone dings that I have a voicemail. I put the phone to my ear to listen to the message. "Sabrina, I need you to call me back immediately, it's about your father." My heart sinks and I dial the phone as fast as I can. As soon as she picks up "what's wrong with daddy?"

"He's gone and he won't answer me because of you." I slow my breathing. "What the hell is wrong with you calling and leaving that kind of message." "If dad left you, it's because of your choices mother."

"How could you be so selfish to ruin everyone's lives Sabrina?" I laugh "I guess I learned it from my mother." I hang up and immediately dial my father's number. He picks up on the second ring.

"Hello sweetheart" he says. "Hi dad, where are you?" "I take it your mother called you." "She did, are you alright." "I'm more than alright, I'm at peace." "Where are you dad?" "I'm at a hotel in town until I can figure out what to do next." "I'm coming to get you and I'm not taking no for an answer."

"Ok sweetheart, I'm at the Hilton." As soon as I hang up, Tracey and Willow are waiting for answers. I tell them about both calls. "I should have asked Archer first, do you think he will be ok if I bring my dad here till we can make a plan for him." "Sabrina you are the future Luna of the pack."

"Archer would never say no to your father coming here." "I will link him so he knows we are leaving the territory." I nod and head toward Gabby's room. "Let her sleep Sabrina, my moms on her way." I smile "thank you." Archer POV

I'm in my office finishing up the paperwork. "She accepted us, Archer." "I know Brutus, it's amazing." "How long do you think we will have to wait to mark and mate her." "As long as it takes Brutus, we will not rush her." "She accepted us and I want her to be comfortable."

"The more time we spend with her the stronger the bond will become." "I know your right, I just want her to wear our mark." "I do too but we need to show her we are nothing like that a**hat." Willow links me about going to get Sabrina's father. "Maybe I should take her Willow." "Archer we are going to pick him up and coming right back." "Fine but if you're not back in an hour I will be coming to find you both." She laughs and cuts the link.

My office door opens and Levi comes walking in. "How was the run?" "It didn't help, but I'll survive." "I really am sorry that she ended up being your mate." "Me too but hopefully the goddess has a bigger plan." "I would never choose her after what she did to my future Luna."

"I and this pack are lucky to have you Levi and I believe the goddess does have a plan for you." "So, what happened after I left." I feel bad telling him about my happiness when he is so miserable right now. "Archer, we have been best friends since we were kids." "Your happiness makes me happy, do don't feel bad telling me something good that happened." I smile at this man that is my best friend and Beta. I tell him everything that happened with Sabrina. "Oh, my goddess that's amazing." "I'm so happy for you Archer."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 23[1,586 words]

Sabrina POV

Willow, Tracey, and I pull up to the Hilton in town to pick my father up. "I'll be right back down, we sho looking for Harold Ascot's room." She types a few things into the computer before she looks back up a "He is in room 315." "Thank you, miss." I head for the elevator pushing the button for the third floor. W to head inside. I follow him and he grabs his suitcase.

"Dad, can I ask you something?" "Of course, you can?" "Did you leave mom because of me?" I feel like "We both sit down at the bottom of the bed. "My decision to leave your mother is in no way your faul much pressure on you." He takes my face in his hands.

"You are an amazing woman, mother, daughter, and nurse." He pulls me into a hug. He pulls back "whe time before we head down and get into the car. "Hi Mr. Ascot" Tracey says. "Tracey you're a grown wom When we reach the gate, the guard opens it and we park the car. "What is this place, it's very secure" n "I think I'm going to like him" my dad says. We walk up the path till we reach the cottage. I open the d good, Fern is reading me a story."

"Dad this is Fern, Archer and Willow's, mom." "Fern, this is my dad, Harold." My father sticks out his ha making the cake I started." "Mama, can I help Fern make a cake." I smile "that's up to Fern."

be long." I head inside and to the front desk. I never asked him what room he was in. A young lady behind the counter smiles "can I help you." "Yes, I'm

et off, I head down the hallway until I come to room 315. I knock and the door swings open to my father smiling at me. He wraps me in a hug before he turns

I asking this question but I don't want my dad doing something he will regret just because of me. "Come sit down for a minute Sabrina.

how you know that but I'm sure she did what she always does and blamed you." "I'm sorry that I didn't stand up to her when you were a teenager putting so

mother chose that piece of sh*t over you I couldn't stand by her anymore." "Don't you ever take this on yourself, this is all her doing." I hug him one more w, you can call me Harry." I laugh and Willow starts to drive back to the pack.

er says. Before I can answer Willow speaks up. "My brother owns the property and it's like a gated community." "He takes everyone's safety very seriously." d Gabby is sitting on Fern's lap reading a book. As soon as she spots my father, she jumps down running toward him. "Hey little one, how's papa's girl?" "I'm

they both shake. "Please call me Harry not Harold." "Harold makes me sound like an old man." Fern laughs "Gabby I need to head back to the house to finish.

She sticks her hand out and Gabby takes it as they leave the cottage. A few moments later a knock sounds on the door and I open it to a smiling Archer who scoops me up putting his head in my neck. I hear someone clear their throat and I'm sure my face is as red as a beet when I remember my father is sitting on the couch behind us. Archer POV

I finish up the paperwork after Levi leaves my office. I place the documents in the folder and lock my office door. I head back to the cottage to see about getting Sabrina and Gabby moved to the pack house. I wonder if she will want a separate room until we complete the marking and mating. Brutus growls in my head. "I already told you we will not rush her."

"So, you don't want to hold her while we sleep." "Of course, I do but she needs to want to because she comfortable with it." Once I reach the cottage I knock and she swings the door open. I can't help myself and I scoop her up into my arms placing my head in the crook of her neck where my mark will be. I hear someone clear her throat and I pull my head back to see a blush on her face.

I set her on her feet and she turns. I look to the couch and see an older gentleman I'm sure is her father. "Dad this is Archer." "Archer this is my dad, Harry." He doesn't move or say anything for several seconds. I've dealt with Alpha's and never was this nervous. After a few seconds he stands walking toward me. He sticks out his hand and I shake it. "It's nice to meet you. Archer." "It's nice to meet you too Harry."

Sabrina POV

I'm sure he is going to have questions about what's happening with Archer. "So, are you dating my daughter, Archer?" Archer laughs and I feel like a teenage girl again who brought her boyfriend home for the first time. "Dad I'm not sixteen." "I know that but it doesn't mean I can't ask him what his intentions are." "My intentions are to love your daughter Harry."

His statement shocks us both. I know what he said about mates but this is all new for me. "I think that's an excellent answer Archer." "Now where should I put my things, Sabrina?"

"Sabrina will be moving into the larger house so this cottage is all yours Harry." "I'll show you to your room dad." I get up and my father follows me. He puts his bag down on the bed.

"Sabrina, I like Archer but please don't rush into anything without making sure he is not another Greg." I hug my dad. "I promise you he is nothing like Greg and I won't rush." We head back out and Archer is sitting on a chair that looks far too small for him. "Are you ready?" I turn to my dad "are you going to be ok if I head to check out my new room." "I will be fine, you go enjoy yourself." We walk out the door and Archer takes my hand leading me inside the house.

As we walk everyone is looking at us. Before we head up the stairs Archer turns to everyone around us. "I want to remind everyone that there will be no shifting around the pack house or cottages until I give the order." "Yes Alpha" they say in unison. We head upstairs till we reach the third floor. "This is our floor." He turns to me "do you want a room of your own until you feel comfortable sharing our room?" I wasn't expecting him to ask me this question.

I don't want to disappoint him but I've never been with any man but Greg. "How about for a little while so we can get to know each other better I'll stay in a separate room."

"Sabrina you never have to worry about telling me what you want." I smile and go up on my toes to press my lips to his. That was a mistake, the heat I feel goes from my lips to my core. He wraps his arms around me and deepens the kiss. He pulls away once I'm breathless. I touch my lips "oh my god." "I hope that was a good oh my god, it was my first kiss." I snap my eyes up to his.

"Your first kiss with me or your first kiss ever?" He laughs "my first kiss ever." "Are you telling me that you're a" I can't bring myself to finish the question. He pulls me flush with his body. "You are the only woman I will ever touch or be inside." If my panties weren't already wet they would be with that statement. He kisses me one more time before he walks me down the hallway.

There is a large set of double doors at the end of the hall. "That is the room we will share when your ready." He opens the door right next to the room and it's beautiful. Almost exactly like my room in the cottage. "I guess you were right I love it." After I check the whole room out, he shows me the room next door that will be Gabby's. Again, it looks just like her room at the cottage. "Thank you for doing this for us." "You will never know how much it means to me." "I would do anything to make you happy Sabrina." Greg POV

I head over to the lawyer's office. My dad gave me his name after I told him that Sabrina left me and took Gabby. I need him to believe this is all her doing because he loves Sabrina like his own daughter.

When I get inside the receptionist shows me back. "Greg your dad told me you would be stopping by." "Thanks for seeing me, Charles." "So, what can I do for you?" "My wife has filed for divorce and I'm concerned she has my daughter in an unsafe situation." I tell him

everything that Melissa told me. "I will absolutely help you get your daughter back." "Did you receive your court date yet?" "No sir, I was served about her filing but I haven't heard anything since." "I'm going to file for an emergency hearing regarding your daughter's well-being." "Thank you, Charles, I just want my little girl to be safe."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 24[1,779 words]

Unknown POV

"I can't be hearing you right." "You heard me perfectly fine, so just do what I asked of you." "We are talking about your son, your own flesh and blood." "He stopped being my flesh and blood when he chose a human over me and made me a rogue from my own pack."

"There is no going back once you do this Thomas." "Just sh*t the f**k up and take the money."

"Did you even think about your mate?" He growls "I have no mate, she rejected me and the first chance I get I'm going to snap her pathetic neck." "I've always known you were a cold-hearted prick when you called on my services before but you are worse than I thought." He slams the money down on the table.

"I could give a sh*t less about your opinion, just let me know when you have the answers and a plan." "Nobody kills the human but me" Thomas says. "I want Archer to know this is all his doing when he watches his pathetic human mate die by my hands before we kill him." He gets up leaving the bar and I finish the beer I have in front of me.

I take the phone out of my pocket and press it to my ear. "Are you free tonight I have a new job and I'm going to need your help?" "Yes, he already gave me the money." "I'll be there in a half an hour." I hang up and settle my tab with the bartender.

I head outside and jump in my car to start the drive to the coven. I have no problem working for Thomas, I just hope this doesn't come back to bite me in the a*ss. Archer is no weak Alpha and if any part of this goes badly, we will all be dead. I value my life so Thomas better not grow a conscious. Sabrina POV

Once I grab our stuff from the cottage, I head to Gabby's new room first to put her things away. When I open her closet, I almost fall on the floor. It is filled with clothes and shoes in Gabby's size. I walk out of the closet and notice a bookshelf full of books. I walk across the room opening a toy chest that is filled with dolls and toys for my daughter. I'm fighting back tears at what this man has done.

I leave Gabby's room heading for my room and when I walk into the closet, I'm in shock. The closet is full of beautiful dresses, casual clothes, and scrubs. I can feel the tears rolling down my face as I look at the clothes.

Arms wrap around me from behind and I jump. "I'm sorry love I didn't mean to scare you." I turn in his arms pulling him down and pressing my lips to his. I'm sure he can taste my tears on my lips. He deepens the kiss and honestly, I have never been more turned on and happy in my life. He pulls back "I take it you like the clothes." I slap his arm "it has nothing to do with the clothes although I do love them."

"Thank you for doing all of this for Gabby and me." He brushes the hair back from my face. "I will spend the rest of my life making sure that both of you know how loved you are." Did he really just use the word love? Can he really love me already because of the bond? I shake the thoughts away not wanting to let doubt creep in. I wrap my arms around his waist and he just holds me for a few minutes before we head down to check on Gabby. Archer POV

When we walk into the kitchen Gabby is sitting at the counter helping my mother frost a cake. She has frosting on her face and clothes. I laugh when I see her and they both turn in our direction. "Mama look at the cake we made." "It's beautiful little one." "What kind of cake is it sweet girl?" She looks to my mother "chocolate overload cake." She turns back to me "what Fern said."

We all laugh and they finish the cake. "We can have this after dinner tonight." She bounces on the chair like I gave her a million dollars. "Ok Gabby let's get you dressed up for our dinner date." Sabrina scoops her up and we walk upstairs together. She heads into her bedroom with Gabby while I head into my room to shower and dress for our date.

Once I'm showered, I come out of the bathroom with a towel wrapped around my waist and head into my closet. I put on a pair of black dress pants and a royal blue button-down shirt open at the collar. I throw some product into my hair before I throw my watch back on.

I head to Sabrina's room and knock. We will be having dinner in our private dining room on this floor. I don't want any interruptions during dinner. A few seconds later the door opens and I swear she takes my breath away. She is wearing a casual fuchsia dress that stops mid-thigh. Brutus pushes to the surfaces "you look hot mate." I push him back down and she smiles. "Sorry sometimes he wants to say his peace." She leans in and whispers in my ear "I don't mind at all."

Her breath on my ear sends a jolt down my body. Before I can say anymore Gabby bounces over. "Do you like my dress Archer?" I bend down "you are so pretty in your purple dress." "Do you like your new dress?" "Yes, it's my favorite color." I scoop her up and take Sabrina's hand, leading them both to the dining room.

"Oh my god" Sabrina says. The table is set and I take Gabby over putting her in the booster seat. Sabrina hasn't moved and I chuckle. I walk over leading her to her chair. I pull it out and she takes seat. I sit across from her with Gabby between us. When she looks down at Gabby's plate she starts to laugh. I smile, Gabby has spaghetti.

"I love that you have her favorite food but you know she is going to ruin that dress." "I'm not worried about it and neither should you." She smiles and I take the lid off our food. She looks up at me "my favorite too, Tracey must have been busy spilling all my secrets." Sabrina POV

My plate has salmon, green beans, and mashed potatoes that look delicious. He laughs, "it's not her fault I bribed her for the secrets." "Bribed her with what exactly." "I offered her one of the cottages." I almost choke on the wine I'm drinking. "Are you kidding me right now?" "Not at all, she is going to be staying in the pack."

I can't believe this man. I get out of my chair going around to hug him before I take my seat again. "If I keep telling you good things, do I keep getting hugs?" I laugh "I don't know what else you could tell me." "I spoke to Willow and we would like for you and Tracey to work at the pack hospital."

"Are you kidding me?" "Not at all, I will tell you Brutus isn't happy about it but I know how much you love being a nurse." I laugh, "why would Brutus be unhappy about me being a nurse." "We can talk about that later when little ears are not listening." I look over at Gabby who is really enjoying the spaghetti.

We finish up dinner and a woman I've never seen brings in the chocolate cake that Fern and Gabby made earlier. She cuts us each a piece. She sets mine down in front of me "enjoy Luna" she smiles. She sets one down in front of Gabby and then Archer. "Enjoy Alpha" she says before she leaves. I must look confused and Archer smiles. "Everyone in the pack has duties that are important to how the pack runs."

"No job is insignificant and I treat all my pack with the respect they deserve no matter their job." "Lisa is an omega and works in the kitchen." I nod and I put a bite of cake in my mouth. I moan with how good it tastes. I look at Archer and his eyes are black before they return to their beautiful chocolate brown color. "Are you alright?" "Yes, just try not to moan" he smirks and I know I'm blushing. Tracey POV

"Well so much for hanging out with Sabrina." "That's alright we can occupy ourselves." "What are we going to do?" "We have a game room in the main house that we can hang out in for a while." "Alright let's go check it out." We walk into the main house and down a hallway. When we go inside what Willow describes as a game room it looks like an arcade.

"Are you kidding me right now?" She laughs "we need to have things that can occupy the pack members since they spend their time in the territory." There is a pool table, multiple arcade machines, a futsal table, and skeet ball machines.

"Do you want to shoot pool?" "I've not really done it before but I'm willing to learn." Willow laughs "I'll do my best to teach you." She shows me how to hit the ball with the stick and of course I miss the ball on my first try.

The door opens and four guys walk in that look like models. I lean into Willow. "Are all male wolves hot or what?" She laughs and takes her shot. The guys head in our direction and Willow introduces me to James, Kyle, Troy, and William. Besides being hot as hell they all seem like very nice guys. I start to get in position to take my next shot and I hear James starts to laugh. "Tracey you've never played pool before have you." I shoot daggers in his direction.

"Let me show you what to do, your embarrassing yourself." He comes around wrapping his arm around my shoulder and lining the ball up. "Now pull back and hit it." I do what he says and I sink my first ball.

I start jumping around like a teenage girl and jump into his arms hugging him for helping me. "Thank you, that was awesome." I hear a growl that scares the s**t out of me and James sets me on my feet stepping back. What the f**k is happening? I turn around to see the se.xiest man I've ever seen staring at me and he looks pissed.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 25[1,814 words]

Levi POV

I really am happy for Archer. I hate that he was worried about telling me after what happened with Melissa. Now that the bond is completely broken, I feel even better about my decision. She would never have been a good mate after all she did. I will keep faith that the goddess has something planned for me and Damien. I finish training and head upstairs to take a shower.

Some of the warriors are heading to the game room and convinced me to join them. I thought about going to the club but honestly I'm not in the mood for the loud music and women.

I step out of the shower and once I'm dried I head into my closet. I throw on grey sweats and a black t-shirt. I run my fingers through my w*et hair and leave it messy. It's not like I'm trying to impress someone tonight. I head down the stairs and when I reach the bottom Leslie is sitting on the couch. I am not in the mood to deal with her a*ss tonight. I try to walk down the hall toward the game room but I'm not lucky enough to make it without her noticing me.

"Levi where are you going?" I turn around, despite her not being able to take a hint as the Beta I try to remain kind even when I want to tell her to f**k off. "I have plans with some of the warriors tonight." "I have something that you would enjoy more than hanging out with the boys." I roll my eyes. "I have explained this to you many times Leslie, I do not date members of this pack."

"I'm not asking to date, just think of it as friends with benefits until we find our mates." She starts to walk toward me and I put my hands up. "The answer is no and this will be the last time I tell you." She looks like I slapped her but I'm done trying to be diplomatic with my answer. I turn walking down the hallway. When I'm almost to the game room door the most intoxicating smell of chocolate and raspberry invades my nose. "Our mate is here, find her" Damien growls.

I follow her scent and open the door to the game room. My eyes land on James with my mate in his arms. Damien pushes to the surface and I let out a growl. I watch him set her on her feet and take a step back. He bares his neck and she turns toward me with a look of shock on her face.

She is a goddess and I say a prayer of thanks to the moon goddess for bringing me this second chance. Now what, I can't just claim her she's human. "Like hell you can't, she is ours." "I want my mate." "Shut up Damien, I want her too but she probably doesn't even know we exist." "She knows what we are Levi" I snap my eyes to Willow who has a smile on her face. My mate still looks confused by what's happening.

I walk over to her and I hate that I can smell another male's scent on her. "Tracey this is Levi the Beta of the pack." "Levi this is Tracey, Sabrina's and my best friend." Tracey smiles at Willow. "We're going to leave you two alone so you can get to know each other" Willow says before she heads for the door. "Where are you going" Tracey says a little panicked and I pray that she accepts me. Tracey POV

When the sexiest man I've ever seen comes to stand in front of me I don't know what to think. I want to kill Willow when she introduces us and leaves. Why would he want to talk to me alone? "Tracey since you know about Sabrina and Archer you know what mates are correct?" Even his voice is se*xy. "Yes, she explained that the moon goddess gives each of you a mate."

"Yes, she does." "I was given a mate but I had to reject her because of how she had hurt Sabrina." "That b**ch Melissa was your mate." He chuckles "she was but as I said I had to reject her." "Well thank God you did because she isn't a good person." He smiles "the goddess often gives us a second chance if our mate turns out to be like Melissa."

I stay silent because I'm not sure why he is telling me all of this. "Tracey you are my second chance mate." "No f**king way." He bursts out in laughter. "Yes f**king way." This man that is gorgeous, loyal to his friends, and is kind wants me forever. I must be having a dream. There is no way this is really happening to me. "What is your full name Tracey?"

"Tracey Jane Torn is my full name." "I, Levi James Crown, accept you Tracey Jane Torn as my mate." "That's awesome I accept you too." He smiles at me "you have to say it just like I did love." "Oh sorry, I, Tracey Jane Torn accept you Levie James Crown as my mate." He lifts me into his arms and I can feel warmth everywhere our skin touches. I don't even ask where he is taking me as he carries me out of the room and down the hall. As he starts up the stairs, I hear a woman call his name.

Levi POV

She speaks her mind and I love that. When she says she accepts me I can feel the bond starting to form. She is perfect and I'm so happy she is mine. I scoop her up and carry her down the hallway. I can't wait to mate and mark her. As we start up the steps, I hear Leslie say my name.

Son of b**ch, if this woman f**ks this moment up I will kill her. "Levi that woman called you" Tracey says to me. I turn and she is standing with her hands on her hips eyeballing Tracey. "What do you need Leslie" I say with a tone that leaves no doubt I'm pissed. "Who is your new friend?" "This is my mate, Tracey." She doesn't hide the disdain nor does she keep her mouth shut. "Your mate is a pathetic human."

Tracey wiggles out of my arms and I set her on her feet. "Why do you care who his mate is" Tracey asks. "He should be with a strong she-wolf like me and not a weak human like you." I'm just about to lose my sh*t on her when Tracey turns to me. "Have you ever been with this girl?"

"Never" I say. She turns back to Leslie "the only one who sounds pathetic here is a b**ch who wants something that doesn't belong to her." "Levi is my mate and you will do well to remember that." "I may be a human but I won't fight fair." I toss her over my shoulder and head toward my bedroom. Once we are inside I set her down and I try to calm myself before I scare her.

"Tracey I in no way want you to feel rushed and we can wait till you're ready" she cuts me off wrapping her arms around my neck. "I am yours and I want to be in every way, Levi."

I slam my mouth down on hers. I have never had a kiss like this in my life. I kiss her until we are both breathless. I pull back and pull the t-shirt over my head. I watch her eyes roam down my ch*est and back up to my face.

She pulls her own shirt over her head and her breasts are spilling out of the top of the b*ra. She reaches back and unclasps her b*ra dropping it to the floor. Her n*****s are a light pink and just like the rest of her they are perfect. I lift her up laying her down in the bed we will share. I kiss her again before I take her pants and panties off.

When she is bare before me, I am ready to lose it. I take my pants off and her eyes get big. "Holy sh*t your c**k is huge." I laugh "is that going to be a problem."

"Not as long as you fit." "Your body was made for mine just as mine was made for you, I'll fit." She smiles and I crawl up her body. I kiss her lips again before I start to move down her body. I take her n**ple into my mouth swirling my tongue. She arches her back and I move my hand down her belly until I feel her w*et folds. I pay the same attention to her other n**ple before I move down until my face is at her core.

She lifts her head looking down at me and watches as I take a long l!ck. "Oh my God Levi it feels so good." I smile and continue my work swirling my tongue around her cl*t while I push two fingers inside her pumping them in and out. "Levi I'm going to c*m." I bite down on her cl*t and push her over the edge. I l!ck up all her juices before I climb back up her body.

"I would love to return to the favor" she says seductively. "I promise that I would love that but right now I need to be inside you." She grabs my a** cheeks pulling me to her core. I line myself up and enter her slowly so she can adjust to my size. I can tell she isn't a virgin but neither am I. I don't care one bit, she is perfect. No other man will ever touch her again.

Once I'm seated to the root I start to move. As I pump in and out of her body, I can feel the bond getting stronger. It's amazing, I can feel Damien pushing to the surface wanting to mark her. "Tracey, can I mark you?" I touch where my mark will go. "I will bite you here marking you as mine." She doesn't even ask if it will hurt. "Yes, mark me and make me yours." I lick the spot before I extend my canines and bite down where her shoulder meets her neck.

She screams out but after a few seconds her screams of pain turn to screams of pleasure as she finds her cl!max. Her walls squeezing my c**k pushes me over the edge and I empty my seed deep in her body." After a few minutes while we catch our breath, I roll off and pull her into my side.

"I hope you know you will be living here with me now and I'm never letting you go."
"That's good because I wasn't planning on leaving." I kiss her l!ps one more time before we both drift off into a peaceful sleep.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 26[1,590 words]

Sabrina POV

Dinner was wonderful and being with Archer feels so natural. When we finish, Gabby is covered in spaghetti sauce and she is ready for bed. I wipe her up the best I can and Archer picks her up from the chair. "Are you tired little one?" "No" she says as she lays her head on his shoulder. "No sleeping yet you need a bath, your covered in spaghetti." Archer carries her to her room and I take her in my arms. "Can I help you put her to bed?" "Absolutely" I say and turn to head toward the bathroom.

"Can you grab me a pair of her pajamas from the drawer while I get the water started." I take her into the bathroom turning the water on. I set Gabby down on her feet, taking off her dress. Archer hands me her pajamas and heads back out to get her bed ready. Once the tub is full, I give her a quick bath and dress her for bed.

I carry her out and Archer is sitting on the floor by her bed with a book in his hand. This man is too good to be true. He doesn't just want me, he wants Gabby too. I lay her in the bed and pull the covers up over her. "Gabby, can I read you a story tonight" Archer asks her.

"Yes, please" she says, with the biggest smile on her face and sleepy eyes. It doesn't take long for her to pass out while Archer is reading. "Archer, she's asleep" I whisper. He stands up and kisses her forehead before I turn on her nightlight.

He walks me to my door a few feet away from Gabby's. "Thank you for a wonderful first date." He leans down kissing me like I'm the air he needs. "Love that's not a date that's our life from now on."

"Before I head to bed I was wondering if you're ok with me announcing you and Gabby tomorrow to the pack" "You will have a formal ceremony but I want everyone to know I've found you." "Do you think that's a good idea with me being human and not even divorced yet?"

He growls "that piece of paper means nothing to the pack and you are my Luna." "Anyone that has an issue with that can leave." I'm nervous but I've accepted him and all that comes with being his mate. "If you think it's a good idea then yes you can." He pecks my lips one more time before he heads to his bedroom.

Once I'm in my room, I head for the bathroom. I take off my dress after I adjust the water. I step into the shower and all I can think about is Archer. I hope that he is not making a mistake announcing me as his mate. I don't want to cause any problems with his pack. I know how crazy it sounds, but every minute I'm with him the quicker I'm falling for Archer Lyons.

Levi POV

I wake up and I'm alone. I look around and start to panic a little that I imagined last night until I hear the toilet flush. I smile, the door opens and a very naked Tracey comes walking toward the bed. "So, what are our plans for today mate?" I'm sure my eyes are

black with lust and I pull her back into bed. After we make love two more times, we both head into the showers

As I wash her hair, I think about the difference a day makes. "So seriously, what are we doing today?" Her question brings me out of my thoughts. "I meant what I said last night about not spending another moment without you." "I can take you to your house and you can get whatever you need." She turns around looking up into my eyes. "I think that is an excellent idea. "What will you do with the house?"

"I was thinking about renting it out but I'm really not sure yet." "I had already planned on staying in the pack before we found out we were mates." I kiss her and we get back to showering.

We finish in the shower and I throw on jeans with a gray t-shirt. I head to the room that Tracey was going to use in the pack house and grab her bag. When I'm coming back out of the room, Willow is standing in the hallway with a huge grin on her face. "So, based on the fact that Tracey didn't come back to her room, I take it you got your mate." I can't help the smile. "We will be heading down to breakfast in a few minutes." "We will see you there Willow." I walk back to our room and hand Tracey her bag. She drops the towel she is wearing and Damien growls in my mind. "What the hell was that" she asks. I forgot I can link her and she can hear my thoughts if I don't have the block up. I chuckle "that is Damien, my wolf." She finishes putting her clothes on and comes to stand in front of me. "When do I get to meet him?"

"Did you hear that our mate wants to meet me?" "I heard, I'm right here." "After breakfast we can make introductions as long as he behaves." "Who are you telling to behave, I'm not a dog." She giggles "that must be a riot to have those kinds of conversations all the time." "I don't know about a riot but it can be interesting."

We head downstairs and Archer is already sitting at the table. Gabby is sitting between him and Sabrina. As I see Archer with his family, all I can think is I can't wait to have a pup with Tracey. I'm holding Tracey's hand when we walk into the dining room and Sabrina is the first to notice us.

The smile on her face puts me at ease. I didn't know how she would feel about me being mated to her best friend. Archer notices and when he sees Tracey's neck, he's out of his seat wrapping me in a bro-hug. "Congratulations Levi, I knew the goddess had a plan." "Thank you, I'm just glad you were right."

Sabrina POV

"Can someone fill me in on what's happening?" "Levi is my mate" Tracey says as she pulls her shirt down, exposing a mark on her neck. Willow comes rushing in. "Damnit, did I miss everything?" Tracey turns toward her, showing her the mark. Willow wraps her up

in a hug. I'm on my feet and pull her into my arms when Willow lets her go. "I'm so happy for you, Levi is a really good guy."

"I know, I can't believe this is happening." "He is sweet, hot, and mine." I laugh, I love Tracey she is strong and honest. We all take a seat and start to eat breakfast. As I eat, I notice a girl two tables over that keeps staring at Tracey. I lean into Archer, "what's up with that girl that's mad mugging Tracey." He looks over and I can see he is pissed. "I'm going to announce you both now."

"Hopefully that will make it clear who Levi and I belong too." I love the way he says that he belongs to me. Archer stands and walks to the front of the room. It's amazing how the whole room quiets just from his presence. Archer POV

"Good morning, I have an announcement to make to the entire pack." All eyes are on me and I turn to Sabrina. "Sabrina, can you join me up here with Gabby please?" She picks Gabby up from her chair and joins me. I wrap my arm around her and I see my mother come in standing in the doorway with a smile on her face. "I'm happy to announce that I have found my mate and future Luna of the Scarlett Howl Pack." "This is my mate Sabrina Piper and my pup Gabby"

Most of the pack members start to hoot and show respect by baring their necks to us. I make note of those that do not look happy about my mate. They will be given the option to leave or accept Sabrina. Nothing else will be tolerated. "Levi and Tracey can you join us also."

Levi comes to stand next to me and pulls Tracey to his side. I can see the evil look on Leslie's face. That b**ch is going to be a problem I am more than happy to solve. "Levi has also found his mate and the pack's future Beta female."

"We will be having our formal ceremony very soon and I expect to see all pack members in attendance." "Yes, Alpha" is said in unison but again I take note of those that do not respond. "Thank you, enjoy the rest of your day."

We all take our seats and my mother joins us sitting next to Sabrina and Gabby. "Welcome to our family Sabrina" she says and hugs her. "Would it be ok if Gabby called me grandma unless you think it is too soon?" I love that my mother is getting a chance at her own happiness.

"That would be lovely" Sabrina says. "Gabby, do you want to call Fern grandma?" Gabby starts to bounce in her seat. "Yes mama, grandma Fern." "Then I get to be aunty Willow" my sister pipes up and the whole table bursts out in laughter. I know drama still needs to be dealt with, but in this moment my life is perfect.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 27[1,584 words]

Archer POV

"Mom, do you think that you could keep Gabby so Brutus can spend sometime with Sabrina?" "Of cou take Sabrina's hand. "Are you nervous because last time you met Brutus you passed out?"

She slaps my arm. "In my defense I had no idea that werewolves existed so I think I'll be fine this time might not be able to stay a gentleman." She laughs and once I have my clothes off, I shift into Brutus. Sabrina POV

can find something to keep us occupied." "Do you want to hang out with Grandma Fern, Gabby" my mother asks. "Yes let's go." My mom takes Gabby and I reach the clearing and I start to take off my clothes. This time she doesn't hide that she is looking at my body. "Love, if you keep looking at me like that I lks toward her and lays at her feet.

It's still a shock to watch this beautiful man turn into a beautiful huge black wolf. He walks toward me sitting at my feet. I reach out my hand running it down his snout. I start to walk around him and run my hand down his soft fur on his side. He growls low and I know he's enjoying my touch. This is so surreal and I can't believe that someone thought I was special enough for this man and wolf. When I come to stand in front of him again, he shifts and a very naked Archer is standing in front of me. "Do you feel comfortable with Brutus taking you on a run?"

"He won't run full speed but he would like to take you." I nod and he turns back to Brutus. I climb on Brutus back and when he takes off, I grab handfuls of fur so I don't fall off. It doesn't seem to faze him and I lay my body against his back. It is the same feeling of warmth that I have when Archer touches me. I can't imagine how this feeling will get better, but Arche es me it will. After he runs for a while, we return to the area where Archer's clothes are on the ground. He shifts get pressing and I want us to spend time together." "Can I ask you a question?" "Of course, you can, anyth "Do you want to mark me?" He stops walking "I would love nothing more than to mark you as mine bu we mark you as ours, we can't ever let you go." "Do we have to mate if you mark me?"

"Are you afraid to mate with me?" I put my hand on his face. "I can't wait to be with you and I know ho for us."

"The answer is no we don't have to mate but it will be more painful if we do it without the mating." I t because Gabby is exhausted.

ressed before we start our walk back to the pack house. "Archer, if you have work to do you don't need to entertain me all day." "I have nothing that is don't need you to rush if

you're not ready." "I want you to be ready because once your marked there is no going back." "What does that mean exactly?" "Once

y this is going to sound, but I want the divorce to be final." "I don't want to have some sick guilt that I was still married ruining what will be a special moment hand again and we head inside to find Gabby. We spend the afternoon in the game room and watching a movie in the theater room. We have a quick dinner ead into my room. Gabby isn't the only one that's exhausted, but when I finally make it into bed, all I can think about is my conversation with Archer about shown me over and over how much he cares about me and Gabby.

We get her ready for bed and Archer reads her a story. Archer walks me to my door and kisses me befo marking. Why can't I just take this leap of faith? Tracey accepted Levi without even knowing him. Arche. I've said the words to accept him but I've not shown Archer how serious I am because of everything that has happened. I need to change that the first chance I get. Sleep finally takes me under and I dream of a future with my new family that is happy. Thomas POV

My desk phone rings and I'm hoping that Harris has some good news for me. When I pick up, I roll my eyes at the voice. "What do you want?" "Hello to you too, Thomas." "There had better be an actual reason you're calling me because I'm busy and I don't have time for games today." "Fine I won't tell you about your son's little announcement to the pack today."

I grit my teeth. "What announcement would that be?" "He introduced the pack to our future Luna and Beta Female who are both humans." "He also is claiming the human's pup." I start to squeeze the phone almost to the point that it snaps in my hand. I take a few deep breaths before I speak again, "Is she marked?"

"Levi's mate is, but I didn't see a mark on Archer's" I cut her off. "Don't refer to that weak pathetic human as a Luna or mate when you're talking to me." "I feel the same way Thomas, so what are we going to do to take care of the two of them?" I smile "I will call you when I have more details of the plan." "I know you so what do you want from me for your help?" "We can discuss that later, let's just say I'm not helping as a favor to you."

"I have something to gain if they are out of the picture." I hang up and sit back in my chair. Something is finally going right since my ba**ard of a son banished me and I will have my pack back very soon. Now I just need Harris to call me so I can make them pay for casting me aside. Archer POV

When I wake in the morning, I throw on a pair of jeans and a t-shirt after I take my shower. I never sleep in, so it's only seven in the morning. I walk past Sabrina's room and take in a deep breath, loving her scent. I want her to sleep so I stop and check on Gabby who is already playing with her toys. "Hey little one, do you want to help me make

breakfast for mama?" She jumps up, leaving her dolls behind as she runs to me. I scoop her up, heading down the hall to our private kitchen.

"What should we make Gabby?" She puts her finger to her chin like she is deep in thought and I chuckle. "Pancakes, that's our favorite" she says in her tiny little voice. "Pancakes it is." I let her help me stir and add ingredients before I put her in the booster seat while I cook. I grab her milk and some fruit for her to munch on.

When the pancakes are almost done, I hear Sabrina calling Gabby's name in a panic. "Sabrina, we're in the kitchen." She walks in and goes over to kiss Gabby's forehead. "I'm sorry if it scared you, we we're making your favorite, pancakes for breakfast." She looks over at Gabby with a smile before she comes over and kisses me. She goes still forgetting that Gabby is in the room with us. When Gabby doesn't bring it up, she goes to take a seat next to her. I set her plate of pancakes down in front of her and bring her a cup of coffee before I join them. Sabrina POV

He is so good with Gabby although she has him wrapped around her finger. He is going to give her whatever she wants and I'm going to have to be the bad guy I have a feeling. "I'm sure you have work to do today since we spent the whole day hanging out yesterday." Before he can object, I put my hand up "Gabby is going to daycare and I'm going to check out the pack so you can do your work." Before he can say anymore his phone rings. He pulls it out of his pocket looking at the screen.

"This is my secretary, give me one minute." He puts the phone to his ear and based on the look on his face it is not good. I wonder what could have pissed him off so quickly.

"Send the email to my personal computer, thank you" he says and hangs up. "Is everything alright" I ask. I can see apprehension on his face. "Archer tell me what is wrong?" He looks down at Gabby. I grab her taking her into her room to play while we discuss his phone call.

I go to sit down but he takes my hand pulling me onto his lap. I'm just about to protest but it feels so natural. He takes a deep breath.

"Greg has been busy." "He has petitioned the court for full custody of Gabby because she isn't safe with you." I go to stand up and he holds me in place. "I will not lose my daughter to that man and his lies." He takes my chin in his fingers. "We will not lose Gabby, I promise you." I lay my head against his chest wishing that Greg would just go away.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 28[1,729 words]

Archer POV

I love that she feels safe with me. We stay with her in my arms and her head against my chest for a long while. I just hold her, wishing that I could take her worry away. He will never have custody of Gabby. If I had that ba**ard in front of me I would kill him right now. "You need to mark her in case we have to." "Enough Brutus, when she is ready I will mark her but I'm not going to make it a decision she has to make to protect us." "Fine but I'm sure she would want to protect you as much as you are trying to protect her." "I will think about it but right now I just need to comfort her and make sure that ba**ard fails at whatever he is trying to do." "I know damn well this is not about him wanting Gabby."

I can feel the tears through my t-shirt and I pick her head up to look in her eyes. I wipe the tears from her cheeks with my thumb. "I promise you that we will never lose Gabby." "Do you trust me?" "I trust you completely." She leans in, pressing her lips against mine. I can taste her salty tears and all the feelings she has for me in that kiss. When she pulls away, she gets up from my lap and this time I let her.

"I'm going to get Gabby ready for daycare and head to the pack hospital with Tracey." "I am not going to let him ruin my day." I stand up and kiss her one more time. "When you're done come to my office and I'll have some answers about the email." She nods leaving the room and I head to my office to see exactly what the petition says.

Sabrina POV

Once I have Gabby dressed, I walk her down to the daycare. As soon as she sees her teacher, she lets go of my hand. I love how comfortable she is here. "Hello Ms. Kate" I say as she picks Gabby up. "Hello Luna" she says back. "You don't have to call me that I'm not Luna yet." She whispers "you are the Alpha's mate that makes you Luna in my book." I smile "thank you, Kate."

"I will see you at two Luna." I nod and head back up the path to the pack house. I feel like I'm being watched, but with everything that happened this morning I'm sure it is just me being paranoid. I look around and I don't see anyone so I push the thought out of my head. I head inside the pack house to find Willow and Tracey.

As I start up the stairs and a few of the female pack members are staring at me. I'm sure they are wondering how a human became their Alpha's mate. I have wondered it myself. How did a simple human get blessed with this man. "Excuse me" I hear one of them say. I turn to a pretty brunette who smiles at me. "Hi what's up" I say casually.

"We just wanted to introduce ourselves and welcome you to the pack Luna." I smile "I'm the only one thinking I'm not good enough because I'm human apparently." "Thank you, what are your names?" "I'm Belinda, this is Jenny and Veronica." "It's very nice to meet you."

I hear someone clear their throat and I turn to see Fern. "Bye Luna" the girls rush off. "Hi Fern" I say before she hugs me. "Hello Sabrina, were those girls bothering you?" "Actually, they were just introducing themselves to me." "Good because I'm not above

kicking some young a**" I laugh "where are you off to?" "I was just going to find Willow and Tracey so we can go see the hospital."

"I'll take you to Willow's room since I need to talk to her anyway." We walk together and knock when we reach the door. The door swings open and Willow looks like she is ready to go in her scrubs. "Willow, before you head to the hospital, I would like to speak to you." She turns to me "Sabrina, will you give us a moment." "Of course" I say and stay in the hallway.

Willow POV

I'm excited to show Tracey and Sabrina the hospital today. I'm so happy they will be working with me in the pack. I throw on a pair of scrubs in case I'm needed while we are there. A knock sounds on the door and when I open it Sabrina and my mom are standing there.

"Good morning" I say. When my mother wants to talk to me alone, I have flashbacks to when my father was around. She closes the door and asks me to sit down. She takes a deep breath before she speaks. "Willow, I haven't had the chance but I wanted to apologize for pushing you to take a chosen mate."

"I realize that I should have stood up to your father for both you and Archer." I take her hand "I appreciate that you understand that I want my fated mate and I'm not upset about you going along with what dad wanted." "I'm just glad you realized that your happiness matters." She hugs me and we join Sabrina in the hallway.

Mom heads back downstairs and we head to the Beta floor. "Let's go see if we can pry our friend out of Levi's hands." Sabrina laughs and when we reach the door, I pound like we are the police. The door flies open to a half-naked Levi. "What the f**k Willow?" "We are here for your mate." I look around Levi at a smiling Tracey who is covered in a sheet. "Get your a** dressed we are heading to the hospital." Levi growls at me and Tracey jumps up with the sheet wrapped around her heading for the bathroom. "That was not cool Willow." I stick my tongue out at him before we take a seat to wait. "Sorry Levi" Sabrina says. "Don't be sorry, if it was up to him she would never leave this room."

"Will see how you feel when you find your mate." "I'll be pounding on your door then." I laugh "my mate will kick your a**" Tracey comes out in a pair of jeans and a t-shirt. She rushes over to Levi, kissing him and I take her arm pulling her away. "Save it for later lovebirds."

We head to the hospital and once we are inside, I give the girls the full tour. "I can't believe the equipment you have" Tracey says. "We didn't even have some of this stuff in the hospital" Sabrina says. "Archer spares no expense when it comes to the well-being of

his pack." "So, I know this sounds stupid but I'm going to ask anyway." "What should we know about treating werewolves since they didn't teach us that in nursing school."

"There is nothing stupid about that question Sabrina but honestly there is very little that is different." "Besides are terrible reaction to silver the treatments we do in the regular hospital apply here." "The only other difference is we heal incredibly quick." "How quick" Tracey asks. "We are typically healed within minutes unless something like silver is involved." Archer POV

As I sit behind my desk and read the petition, I want to break something. The petition basically states that Sabrina has Gabby living in an unsafe environment that is detrimental to her safety and well-being. It also states that there are two witnesses willing to testify to the statements made by Gregory Piper.

I know for sure one of them is that b**ch Melissa who kept using the word cult before we kicked her a** out of the territory. Who the f**k could the other witness be? My phone rings and I pick it up on the second ring. "Archer Lyons, may I help you?" "Archer its Brian, I was wondering if tomorrow was still good for me to come sign the papers." "Absolutely, what time did you want to come?" "Around noon if that's ok and I was wondering if I can bring my sister."

"She is looking for her mate and she is driving me crazy." I laugh "that would be fine, we will see you at noon." "We, did you find your Luna?" "Actually, I did, you can meet her tomorrow." "Congratulations, I can't wait to meet her." I hang up and make some calls about the petition. Greg is going to be very sorry he pulled this sh*t.

Sabrina POV

After we finish the tour, we head to the hospital cafeteria and grab lunch. This isn't regular hospital food, its actually good. "So, how's it going with Levi not that I need to ask based on the scene this morning." "It's amazing I have never felt anything like this in my life." "I'm so in love with everything about this man." "I'm happy for you Tracey."

"You deserve this so enjoy it." "You deserve Archer too you know." "She is right Sabrina, my brother is very lucky to have gotten you as a mate." I smile because I love these two women like sisters. "I do have to talk to Levi though about the s*x" she whispers. "What about it?" "Let's just say that he hasn't used protection once."

"I'm on birth control but you know that I could still get pregnant." "I just want to make sure he isn't going to freak out if it happens." Willow laughs "if you get pregnant Levi will dance through the pack singing that he is having a pup."

"You should still talk to him but I've known him all my life he wouldn't freak out." Talking about pregnancy a thought pops in my head. When was my last period? With everything going on I haven't really thought about it. I take the phone out of my pocket and go to my

menstrual cycle app I use. When I look down at the screen I want to throw up. This cannot be happening right now.

"Hey what's up with you, you look like you just saw a ghost." I snap my head up and they both are staring at me. "I'm fine" I say putting my phone away. "Like hell you are, don't lie to me Brina." "What was on the phone?" I take a deep breath "I'm a week late for my period."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 29[1,982 words]

Harris POV

I'm on my way to the bar to meet with Thomas. He wants to know what I found out about the human. I pull in and park my bike before I head inside. Thomas is sitting in a booth in the corner, out of the way of prying ears. I don't have Thomas' sense of smell since I'm not a wolf, but I'm sure he has checked the room before we talk. I take a seat across from him. The waitress appears and bats her eyelashes at me. The curse of what I am is that women throw themselves at me.

Most men would love that, but honestly it gets old fast. "Can I get a beer?" "You can get anything you would like, handsome" she says walking away. I roll my eyes and turn back to Thomas. "So what did you find out" he says like he is a kid and I have candy. He really is a pr*ck.

"She is a twenty-four human nurse." "It better be more than that for what I paid you." "Calm down there's more." "She is married to Gregory Piper who is a police officer and they share a three-year old daughter named Gabby." "She is f**king married and she is at the pack with my son." "She has already filed for divorce because apparently our friend Greg like the ladies."

"Besides the marriage and divorce your telling me things I already know" he bites out. "Careful Thomas I'm not one of your weak wolves to be barked at." "I am telling you the information I have gathered as you asked whether you know it or not." He settles back and I continue. "I spoke to one of the women I know at the courthouse and Greg has petitioned for full custody of their daughter because he feels she is unsafe living with Sabrina."

"It said that two witnesses will testify that Sabrina is putting the child in harm's way." "Do you know who the witnesses are?" I smile "isn't that why you paid me all that money?" "Just spit it out Harris, I don't have time for your bulls*t today." "One is a nurse she worked with at the hospital named, Melissa Granger."

"The second one made me think of you actually." He looks at me confused. "I believe its her mother, Lilth Ascot." He smiles like he won the lottery.

"That's helpful Harris, now what do you have for me from your witch friend." "The jobs between us have always been about supernaturals and the more I thought about it I won't give you anything to kill an innocent human." He rolls his eyes at me.

"All the sudden you have a moral compass." I show him the vile that Tabitha made for me. Tabitha doesn't care she just gives me what I ask for as long as the money is good. "What the hell is it?" "It is a potion of compliance." "Once she drinks it, you will be able to get her away from the pack easily with just a command."

"There are two doses in this vial in case you screw up." "I know what your plan was but now that I know what she is and that she has a child I will not help you kill her." "Are you kidding me, you of all people have a soft spot for humans and children?"

"I thought your kind didn't have hearts." I don't even give him the satisfaction of a response. "You can make your son suffer just by taking his mate away, there is no need to kill her." "If he believes she left him he will be weak and vulnerable." He goes to take the vial from my hand. "I promise I won't kill her." I pull my hand back.

"Thomas, what do you take me for?" "I have known you long enough to know you are not trustworthy." "We will sign a blood oath, or I will not give you the potion." "With your reputation in the supernatural community, you will be hard pressed to get a witch to help you." I can see he wants to rip my head off but I could care less. "Your choice, so make it before I walk out of here with the potion."

"Oh, and by the way don't call on me again, I don't like doing business with you." "Fine I'll sign the damn oath." After we seal the oath with blood, I hand him the vial. "I have a feeling you're going to regret these decisions and honestly bad things couldn't happen to a more deserving a**hole" I say before I walk out of the bar. Unknown POV

My phone rings and I put it to my ear. "Hello Thomas" I say seductively into the phone. He growls "you know better than to use my name." "I let it go once but I won't again." "Fine, hello Alpha." "I need you to meet me outside the pack, I have something for you." "I'm not interested in f**king you again Thomas." He growls "I don't mean s*x you b**ch." "Do you not want the humans gone or not."

"Fine, where do you want to meet." "Meet me at the diner in town at five and don't bring your stupid little friends." "You didn't mind the last time I brought my friends to one of our meetings." He hangs up without a response. Thomas was fun in the beginning, but I have a different Lyons in mind now. No pathetic human will be my Luna.

Sabrina POV

I feel sick to my stomach as the words leave my mouth. Tracey takes my hand and squeezes it. "It doesn't mean you're, you could just be late for some other reason." "Look how much stress you have been under." "What if it's not, what if I'm pregnant?" Willow takes my other hand "then we will welcome another pack member and I will have a new niece or nephew."

"Do you really think your brother is going to be happy about me having another baby by Greg?" "If you haven't already realized it my brother loves you and would love anything that is a part of you." "I know this sounds horrible but I pray I'm not pregnant." "That doesn't sound horrible at all."

"Let's find out if there is really anything to worry about before you make your self sick" Willow says. "Do you want to do a dipstick or just go right to a blood test?" "I would rather do the blood test so I know for sure." "That one will take longer but its the most accurate as you know."

We head to the lab and Willow takes my blood. "It will be at least an hour before we find out." "I have to go to meet with Archer about Greg's petition." They both hug me "he will never get her Brina" Tracey says as she pulls away. I walk out of the hospital with a million thoughts running through my mind about court and a possible pregnancy.

I feel like my life is one sh*t storm after another right now. The only thing keeping me sane is my family and friends. I reach the pack house and head up to Archer's office. Before I reach the office, I can hear him yelling. I didn't even think he yelled. Suddenly, the office goes quiet and the door opens.

Archer POV

I've made phone call after phone call to get that a**hole's petition thrown out without success. "John, this is f**king ridiculous he has no solid proof to stand on." "Archer, you know how bad it looks when one of the witness's is Sabrina's mother." "She is no kind of mother and this is bulls*t and you know it." "Archer, I'm with you and we will just have to prove its wrong in court."

When he says about proving it in court I'm hit with Sabrina's scent. "I have to go John, I'll call you later." I pray she didn't hear all that. I plan on telling her everything, but I don't want her to hear it that way. I walk over to the door and open it. Based on her face I know she heard me.

"What's going on Archer?" I lead her inside and pull her onto my lap. Again, she doesn't fight me which I'm glad because I need her close right now. I take in her scent before I start. "I tried to get the petition thrown out but because of one of the witness's they want to hear the case." "Who are the witnesses Archer?" "Melissa and your mother" I feel her freeze in my arms.

"My mother is trying to have Gabby taken away from me?" "What kind of mother does that to her own child?" I take her face in my hands. "She is no kind of mother and she is exactly like my father, selfish." "I will never allow it to happen I promise." She bursts into tears "I can't take anymore Archer, I really can't." "Everything is going to work out."

"You might feel differently after my pregnancy test results come back." "Sabrina, what are you talking about?" "I'm a week later for my period."

"I pray that I'm not pregnant by that monster but I might be." I pull her to my chest. "Why didn't you tell me when you first came in?" I didn't want to tell you at all but I don't want secrets between us." I take her chin in my hands. "No secrets Sabrina only truths." "No matter what the test shows you are mine."

"The pup will be mine." She looks in my eyes "Archer, I want you to mark me." "Don't make this decision because of all these things that are happening." "Look at me Archer, this decision has nothing to do with Greg, the possibility of a pup, or my mother's betrayal." "You are my mate and I'm never letting you go." I slam my mouth down on hers.

A knock sounds on the door and I release the kiss. Willow rushes in with Tracey on her heels. "You're supposed to wait until your told to enter Willow." "Shut up Archer I need Sabrina and it can't wait." "Sabrina, we need to talk to you right now in private." "Whatever you need to say can be said in front of me Willow." "That is not your decision Archer."

Sabrina POV

"Willow its ok, I have no secrets from Archer." "He knows about the test and the possibility of me being pregnant." "No you're not." "Say it again" I say praying I heard her right. "Your test is negative, you are not pregnant." The relief I feel can't be imagined and I start to cry again. I have never cried this much in my life. Willow and Tracey hug me before they leave..

Archer scoops me up and carries me over to the couch. "Now, before we were interrupted with the good news, we were discussing something." "You mean how I want you to mark me as yours." He growls and I can see Brutus is at the surface.

"Finally" he says before his black eyes turn back to the chocolate brown ones I love. Love, that's what this is, love. I thought once I knew what it was with Greg but it was never like this. "I love you Archer and I want you to mark me." "I love you, Sabrina." He kisses me and I can feel the love in our kiss. "Let's go pick up Gabby and tonight you will stay in our room." I'm just about to protest.

"If you really want me to mark you I will need you close." "I promise I will not do anything until everything is final and you are ready." "How did I get this lucky?" "This is what you always deserved, I'm just happy I'm the one who gets to give it to you." He kisses me one more time before we head to get Gabby.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 30[1,706 words]

Archer POV

I take Sabrina's hand as we walk on the path to the daycare. I know that we have a lot going on in our lives right now, but the fact that I will mark her tonight is the only thing I'm focusing on. "Archer, how does the marking work?" "Brutus will come to the surface and my canines elongate for me to pierce your skin right here." I touch her marking spot with my index finger and I see her shiver at my touch. I see the concern on her face, I'm sure about the amount of pain my bite will cause. "Sabrina, if your scared of the pain, we can wait till we mate." "It's not that, I know your marking me, so that other males know that I am yours but I can't mark you." I stop and turn her toward me. "Marks to our kind are like wedding bands to yours." "Once we take this step we will be married in the eyes of my kind." I wait to see panic at my words but I see peace in her eyes. "I promise you that we will put your mark on me in a different way."

"Archer, do you ever wish that you just got a girl wolf for a mate so you could have all these things like marking and a wolf for Brutus." Brutus growls in my mind and this time I let him come to the surface. She needs to hear from him as much as me. Brutus POV

Amazingly enough, Archer doesn't stop me when I push forward after I hear Sabrina talk about what w

hissing out on with her. I pull her into me holding her tight and breathing in her scent. "Mate I don't think you understand how much Archer and I love you already." "Brutus" she whispers with a smile on her face and if we weren't outside, I would show her its me. Yes Sabrina, I know Archer could say it better than I can but I'm going to say it anyway."

"You are the only mate we want." "I don't need a wolf I have you." "Archer doesn't care that you can't b because you have marked him already." She looks at me confused. "Marks are not just about the things you can see." "They are about the feelings and love that we share with our mates." "We both love you and don't need a mark on our skin to prove that." "We will never touch, love, or even think about another woman the way we think about you." I see a single tear slide down her cheek. Sh*t I should have let Archer tell her he's better with words. She reaches up, pulling my mouth down to hers When she pulls back, she is smiling. "Archer could not have said that better." I puff out my chest and kiss her one more time before I let Archer come forward. Archer POV

I will never hear the end of what she said to Brutus. Once I come forward, I kiss her again before we finish the walk to the daycare. Gabby is waiting outside for us with Kate. "Good afternoon, Alpha and Luna" she says. I love the way that sounds coming from one of my pack members.

"Good afternoon, Kate." Gabby reaches for me and I pick her up. "Archer, her name is Ms. Kate." I laugh I'm sorry little one, Ms. Kate." Sabrina covers her mouth with her hand. I'm sure to hide her smile for me being corrected by my daughter. We say our goodbyes and start back up the path. have nothing else this afternoon." "That reminds me, Alpha Brian Davis will be coming with his sister tomorrow to sign papers."

"Archer I would like to stop and see my dad to talk about my mother." "Do you have time to stop with

"His sister is coming to see if her mate is in our pack." "I was hoping you could meet him with me." "Archer, Jam to be your Luna." "I'm sure there is more to being Luna than just being your mate." I chuckle, "you are going to be an amazing Luna." I kiss her forehead. "I want a kiss too" Gabby says. We both kiss her forehead. I'm so in love with this pup.

Sabrina POV

We reach the cottage and knock on the door. The door opens and my father is standing there smiling. I love to see him happy. I never realized how unhappy he was. "Hey dad, are you busy?" "No, actually Fern and I were just having some tea." I look past my dad to Fern sitting at the table.

Archer stiffens next to me. We walk in and Gabby kisses my dad and Fern before she runs to the bedroom with books. "Mother, what are you doing" Archer asks. "I was telling Harry about our kind since he is my new mate." I'm sure I look like a cartoon character and Archer looks like he is about to lose it.

"Calm down Archer that was a joke." I burst out laughing but Archer doesn't think it's funny. "That is not funny mother, that would make Sabrina and I step siblings." "I know that's why it's funny." I go over and hug Fern. "What would possess you to tell Harry about us without talking to me first?" "Sit down Archer, you may be Alpha but I'm still your mother." Archer comes over and sits down next to me.

I rub circles on his back. "Dad, are you ok with everything Fern told you." "I'm more than ok with it." "I'm glad you finally found a partner that loves you the way you should be loved no matter what he may be."

"Harry, we would like you to stay in this cottage permanently." "I have some people that are going to come by to make any changes to the decor you would like." "Honestly, I like it

just the way it is and I would love to stay to be close to my girls." "Thank you, Archer" my dad says.

This is amazing my dad is going to be here. "Archer, I would like you to file the papers for a divorce from Lilth as soon as possible." "She is actually the reason I came to see you dad." I can see my dad's smile fade.

"What has she done?" "Greg has petitioned for full custody of Gabby because she isn't safe with me." My father slams his hands down on the table. He turns to Archer "can you just eat him and do the world a favor?" Archer smiles and laughs. "Dad, no one is eating Greg."

"He has two witnesses listed in the petition." "Don't even tell me your mother would stoop that low." "I'm sorry dad, I wish I didn't have to." "She is no longer my mother as far as I'm concerned." "I'm so sorry Sabrina" my dad says. I get up and go around the table to hug him. "Don't you ever say you're sorry for anything she does." "I am grateful every day to have you as my father." We spend more time with my dad and Fern before we head to the pack house. "Thank you for offering for my dad to stay and the cottage." "He is my family now too and you never have to thank me." Harris POV

"Just go talk to him Harris." "I have never seen you give a sh*t about any of your jobs before, so if this one bothers you just go and make it right" Tabitha yells at me. "Fine, I'll go but if he kicks my a** it's on your head Tabby." "I'm sure you can handle yourself with the wolf."

I head out of Tabby's cottage and get on my bike. As I head toward the pack, I think about all the ways this could go and I must be crazy for getting involved. I don't understand why this one is bothering me so much. I reach the pack gate and park my bike. I stay back about fifty feet as the wolf guard comes to the gate.

"What business do you have here?" "I am here to see your Alpha." I watch him link before he looks back to me. "I'm to take you to his office but if you try anything I'm to kill you." "I'm not here for trouble wolf." He opens the gate and I hop on my bike to follow him up to the pack house. I park my bike again before I get off and follow him inside.

As I walk through the house, I can feel the stares of the wolves. It doesn't bother me. I know they don't trust my kind. When I reach the office, the wolf knocks and opens the door. I've never met Archer in person because he is nothing like his father. He must look like his mother because he looks nothing like his ba**ard father. "Take a seat Harris." His use of my name throws me off.

"Yes, I know who you are and I'm confused why you would want to speak with me." "I am not my father." "I do not need your services." "Actually, I'm here to warn you about your father." He growls "what has he done?"

I tell him everything, including the potion I provided his father. "Harris, what made you come to me today?" "I know that you are not a man of honor so why was this different."

"Honestly, Archer, I think it was about the little girl." "My soul is stained by my past but I've never hurt children and the fact that he was willing to take your mate away from her child didn't sit right with me." Archer stands and comes around the desk. He reaches out his hand to shake mine and I stand taking his.

"Thank you, Harris for doing the right thing no matter the reason." I nod and he turns for the office door. "I'll walk you out." I follow behind Archer until we reach the bottom of the stairs. As we head for the door a group of women walk toward us and I stop when one looks in my eyes. I hear her whisper "mate" as I say "beloved." No f**king way.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 31[1,795 words]

Willow

POV

I'm in the kitchen with Tracey, Sabrina, and Gabby eating junk food. I was so happy to be able to tell Sabrina that the test was negative earlier, this is like a little celebration. She deserved some good news with all the sh*t that's happened. Gabby is eating one of the cookies that my mom made earlier. She is the sweetest little girl. I love that I get to be her aunt. After I finish the cookie, I'm eating I turn to Tracey. "So how did you manage to escape Levi, Tracey."

She sticks her tongue out at me. "Listen, I'm enjoying every minute of it but today he has Beta duties to take care of." "I'm sure your lady parts thank you for the break" I whisper so Gabby doesn't hear me. Sabrina bursts out laughing. "Mama what are you laughing at?" "Nothing sweetie, just eat your cookie."

I'm just about to say something else when the smell of oranges and vanilla invades my nose and I stiffen. "That is our mate's scent, go to mate" Tamara growls.

I stand and start to walk toward the scent. I can hear the girl's footsteps behind me when I reach the living room. I stop in my tracks when I see the most gorgeous man, I've ever seen in my life walking with Archer. When my eyes land on his I whisper "mate" and he says "beloved." My mate is a vampire.

Why is he here? A million questions are swirling around my mind until he steps in front of me. Then all I can think about is wanting to be his in this moment. He smiles and I'm just

about to introduce myself when my brother growls. "Harris and Willow, my office now" I hear Archer bark. His tone snaps me out of my thoughts. Harris turns to follow him and I turn to look at Sabrina for help. She hands Gabby to Tracey and links her arm in mine to follow my mate.

When we reach the office, I can see that Archer is ready to shift. "Harris tell her what you do for a living." "Archer this is not your place" Sabrina says. He whips his head in Sabrina's direction. "You don't understand" he says before she raises her hand to him. "This is a conversation that Willow and Harris should be having without us here."

"She is grown woman and it is not your decision if they decide to accept each other." "How would you feel if someone tried to stop me from accepting you because you're a wolf?" I hear Harris chuckle and my brother turns shooting daggers at him. "Archer, I know you are trying to protect me but I don't need you to right now." "I would like to speak to my mate alone." I can see he wants to say hell no but he nods leading Sabrina out. Leaving Harris and I alone in his office. Harris POV

When the door shuts this beautiful creature that I'm totally unworthy of turns to me. "My name is Willow Lyons" she says sticking her hand out to shake. I smile taking her hand which is a mistake. The feeling of her skin against the palm of my hand is warm and soft. "My name is Harris Johnson and as I'm sure you know I'm a vampire." "So are you going to tell me what my brother is so upset about because I'm sure it's not because you're a vampire." "Let's just say that your brother has every right to not want you with me." "That's not what I asked you." "I'm not an eighteen-year old girl who is naive about what happens in our world." "I just want you to be honest and tell me what you've done to make Archer think so harshly of you."

"I am paid for a lot of different things that people would think are bad." "I get information that other people can't so it can be used against them." "I have a witch friend who gives me potions when people want them and we split the profit." She growls "what does friend mean?"

"I am not a virgin Willow if that's what you're hoping." I can see the hurt on her face. "I'm sorry I didn't mean to be an a**hole with my answer." "Yes, I have slept with Tabby but we didn't work out romantically so we are just friends now." She stays quiet for a few minutes and I'm not sure where to go from here.

"Have you ever killed someone for work?" "I haven't killed anyone directly but I'm sure information or potions I have provided have led to death for some people." "I'm the middle man so I don't get involved in the killing." Willow POV

I didn't expect him to be a virgin but I didn't expect to be so hurt when he talks about being with his friend so nonchalantly. Most male werewolves don't save themselves for their mates because of the double standard with our kind. So, I honestly expected my mate to not be a virgin. I don't like the idea of him still being around her even if he says

they are just friends. I'm not happy that he has helped hurt people but I think the bigger question is if he plans to continue to do it.

I can't be mated to him knowing he is hurting people for money. I don't even know if he wants to be mated to a wolf. Tamara whimpers in my mind. "I want our mate." "Can you live with all the things we just learned Tamara?" She doesn't answer and when I look back into his eyes he is smiling. "Talking to your wolf about me?" I don't answer him.

"Harris why did you come to the pack today?" "I came to warn your brother about your father's plans for his mate." "What is my father planning to do to his mate?" "He wanted her dead but I refused to help him kill her." "Now he just wants her gone to hurt your brother."

I start to breathe rapidly at his words. I feel the room is starting to spin. What the f**k kind of monster did I come from? The last thing I see is Harris getting up from his chair toward me before everything goes dark. Harris POV

I catch her before she can fall to the ground. I carry her over to a couch by the window. What do I do now? I head for the door and hope one of the wolves are in the hallway that can get Archer. Thank goddess the future Luna is walking toward the office. "Luna, she passed out" I say before I rush back to her on the couch. "My name is Sabrina and what happened?" "She was asking me why I was here and when I told her about her father she passed out."

"What the hell did you tell her?" Before I can answer I hear a growl and immediately know that Archer is behind us. "What the f**k did you do to my sister?" Sabrina jumps up "calm down he didn't hurt her." "Harris told her something about your father and she passed out."

"I'm just going to leave Archer I know I'm not good enough for her and I never meant to upset her." "No, you are not, you need to finish your conversation with Willow" Sabrina says. "Sabrina's right you can't leave until my sister gives a proper rejection." Sabrina rolls her eyes "or acceptance."

I really like the Luna, she is the Alpha's equal instead of just a wall flower like some of the others I've met. "I'm going to have her checked out at the pack hospital and I'll have one of my warriors take you to a guest room."

If it wasn't for Willow's well-being, I would tell him he could stick his guest room up his a** but I don't. I nod and a few minutes later a wolf comes in and leads me to a room. Once I'm inside I wait a few minutes before I open the door and the guard is standing there just like I figured he would be. I laugh to myself and close the door. Wolves, they are so predictable. Sabrina POV

Once we reach the pack hospital, I head to the back with the pack doctor to help with Willow. After she checks her over, I head back out to check on Archer. I'm sure he isn't happy with my opinions today but I have never been one to hold my tongue. When he sees me, he stands up pulling me into his arms. "Is she ok, love?" I smile "her vitals are all stable." "The doctor thinks it was just the stress of whatever Harris told her." "So, I'm still your love even though I didn't agree with you today." He lifts my chin up so I look at him "nothing and I mean nothing will change what I feel for you." "I want you to tell me when you think I'm wrong." "I think your wrong." He laughs "I could tell that you did." "I just don't want Willow to miss her opportunity at happiness because she listens to someone else's opinion." "It needs to be based on her feelings not ours."

"Some people can change Archer." "I promise I will not say anymore to Willow or Harris." "I will support whatever decision Willow makes." We sit in the waiting room and I lean against him. "So are you going to tell me exactly what upset your sister so much that she passed out." I feel him stiffen and I sit up. "I wanted to tell you about this later but I guess now is as good a time as any."

"My father is trying to hurt me by hurting you." "He tried to get Harris to help him" he stops like he can't say the next words. I take his hands "I know you would never let him hurt me." "He wanted you dead so I would be weakened." "When Harris refused to help him, he made my father take a blood oath that he couldn't harm you." I smile "that seems like something a good guy would do."

He pulls me onto his lap. "Yes, it does." "He did give him a potion that will make you do what your told until it wears off." I look at him confused. "He plans to get you to leave me which will also weaken me." "I will never leave you I hope you know that." He puts his nose in the crook of my neck and runs it over my skin where he plans to mark me. I shiver "I know that and honestly I can't wait till later to mark you."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 32[1,954 words]

Harris

POV

I take my phone out of my pocket and dial Tabby. She picks up on the third ring. "Do I need to make a healing potion because the wolf kicked your a**" "The wolf didn't kick my a** smarta**" "Hello to you to Tabby." "What's up, how did the Alpha take the news." "As you would expect, he was pissed about his father but fortunately he thanked me even though I had a part in some of it." "I'm glad he at least listened to you." "I do have something interesting to tell you about my visit."

"The Alpha's sister turned out to be my beloved." She is silent "Tabby are you still there." "Yes, I'm here, I just can't believe you were lucky enough to find your beloved." "I don't

know if lucky is the word I would use to describe it." "You know who I am, not exactly beloved material." "Bullsh*t" she yells into the phone. "Excuse me" I say back harsher than I mean too.

"Don't you dare pretend that you don't care if this woman wants you or not." "I waited all my life for my beloved and when he found out I wasn't what he thought I should be he rejected me." "I would have given anything to have been able to accept the bond with him."

"I'm not rejecting her so I don't have a say in this." "Are you trying to get her to accept you and prove to her that you want to be her beloved?" "I can't change the past Tabby." "Your absolutely right you can't but you can change your future." "You should be telling her you will be the man she deserves from this day forward."

"What if that's not enough Tabby?" "Then she is a stupid woman that doesn't deserve you." I smile even though she can't see it. She is the closest thing to family I have. She is like a little sister to me. I know if bothered Willow when she asked about her. I don't see her that way anymore but I do understand why it bothered Willow. "Thanks, Tabby, I'll call you soon" I say before we hang up. Willow POV

I wake up and look around the room. Where the hell am I? I hear the beeping of machines and realize I'm in a hospital room. What the hell, this has to be Archer's doing?" A few minutes later Sabrina comes in without Archer. "Hey your awake, you had your brother worried."

She comes over and takes my hand. "How are you feeling?" "Sabrina, do you know what Harris came here to talk to Archer about." "Yes" she says with sympathy on her face. Why would she feel bad? "I'm so sorry my father is such a monster but I promise you I will never let him hurt you." She bends down and wraps me in hug.

This woman is amazing. "Don't you ever apologize for someone else's actions." "I am not afraid and we can talk about it more when you get out of here." "Harris, did Archer throw him out" I say in a panic. She smiles "I would never let that happen." "Thank you for helping Archer see that I'm not a little girl anymore."

"What are you going to do with Harris, Willow?" "Honestly I'm still not sure." "Tamara and I both want him to be our mate but I can't live with him hurting people for a living even if he isn't doing the actual hurting." "I think you need to tell him that because your worth changing for."

I squeeze her again "I'm so glad I go you and Tracey as my sisters." "I need to go get your brother before he loses it." I scooch back in the bed so I'm sitting up when Archer walks in. He immediately rushes over and hugs me. "You are not allowed to scare me like that again."

"I'm fine you made a big deal out of me passing out." "Yes, I did because that's not normal." "Learning the man that gave you life is a monster isn't a normal thing." He pulls back and brushes the hair from my face. "Don't worry about him, he is nothing to us anymore." "I want to know everything that Harris said." I can see that Archer doesn't want to tell me but he does. Updated by FindNovel.net; visit us for more free novels.

"So, Harris refused to hurt Sabrina." "Yes, he did and that's before he even knew anything about you." "Be careful Archer that sounded like approval in your voice." He laughs "I wouldn't go that far." "Besides it's not my approval he needs, it's yours Willow." My brother hugs me again and the door opens and my mother walks in. "No one tells me that my baby had to be taken to the pack hospital."

"Mother I'm fine I just fainted." I was hoping she would be spared from hearing about my father but I know her and that won't be happening. Archer doesn't even wait for her to ask and tells her everything. "I hope that ba**ard gets everything he deserves." "Don't worry mom, he will" Archer says.

Lilth POV

A knock sounds on the door and I head to answer it. I'm hoping my husband has finally come to his senses and come home. I open the door and a very handsome man is standing there smiling. "Can I help you?" "I'm hoping you can, I'm Archer Lyons father." My smile fades at his son's name.

"Oh, he's the one that decided to take my daughter from her husband." "That would be him." "I'm here because I believe we can help each other make things right." I smile and move out of the doorway. "Come in, I'm sorry I didn't get your name." "Thomas Lyons" he says and I lead him to the kitchen.

"Would you like something to drink." "No thank you, I won't be here long." "Ok so how do you think you can help get Sabrina away from your son?" "You can leave that part up to me all I need from you is to keep her away after." "I'm sure Greg and I can manage that." He stands "good just be ready because it's happening soon." We exchange numbers and he leaves. Finally, things can get back to the way they should be. Archer POV

The doctor comes in after a while and releases Willow. Gabby is staying with Harry tonight so Sabrina and I can have some time alone to mark and connect. After we reach the pack house Willow asks me what room Harris is staying in. I let her know and she heads in that direction. I say a prayer to the goddess that whatever Willow decides she is happy.

My mother breaks me out of my thoughts. "I hope your sister finds the same happiness you have Archer." "I do to mom." She kisses me and Sabrina before she heads into the

kitchen. She seems to be really enjoying baking lately. I take Sabrina's hand and we head for the stairs. I can't believe how nervous I am right now.

We reach the double doors to the room that we will share. I turn to Sabrina and look into her eyes for any sign of doubt. All I can see is the love she has for me. I scoop her up and she squeals. I carry her inside setting her on her feet near the bed. She sits back on the bed.

"Brutus you need to control yourself." "I know what I'm doing, I would never hurt our mate." "I know you wouldn't on purpose but I know how much we want this." "I promise I will stay in control." "Talking to Brutus about me" Sabrina says with a smile on her face. I laugh "just making sure he is a good boy." Brutus growls in my head. "I trust you and Brutus, Archer." "You don't need to be nervous."

"We will have to take your shirt off so I can get to your marking spot." She doesn't even wait for me and takes it over her head. Seeing her in her bra for the first time is doing nothing to help me stay in control. I take a deep breath before I lift her onto my lap, so she is straddling me. I can feel her warm core against my c*ck through her thin pants. I take a few more deep breaths before I look into her eyes.

"Are you ready my love?" She looks in my face "more than I have ever been ready for anything in my life." I kiss her deeply before I kiss my way down her neck. I take a deep breath and I can feel Brutus at the surface. My canines elongate and I pierce her skin. I immediately start to feel our bond getting stronger. She screams from the pain and I wish that she didn't have to endure it. After a few seconds her screams die down and I pull my canines out licking my fresh mark.

When I pull back tears are running down her cheeks. I wipe them away with my fingers. "Are you alright love?" "I'm better than alright, I'm yours." She slams her mouth down on mine and starts to move her core against my c**k. I pull back because I know she is feeling the bond and I don't want her to regret what she is doing right now. "What's wrong" she says with concern on her face.

I lift her placing her down on the bed and head to my dresser pulling out a t-shirt. I help her slide it on so she is comfortable to sleep. Marking is exhausting for werewolves so I know it will hit her in a few minutes. I slide into bed and pull her into my side. She lays her head on my chest. "Thank you, Archer."

I know she is thanking me for not letting it go any further. "You never have to thank me love." After a few minutes her breathing evens out and I know she is asleep. I say a prayer of thanks to the goddess for bringing this women into my life. Thomas POV

I reach the diner and when I walk in she is sitting in a booth. I hate having to even deal with her but right now I'll do what I have to in order to get my pack back and make my

ba**ard son suffer. I take a seat and the waitress comes over to take my order. "I'll just take a coffee."

When the waitress leaves I turn back to her. "So what is the plan Thomas?" I pull the vial out of my pocket that contains half of the potion. I put my hand out showing it to her "You need to get her to drink this and she will do whatever you tell her." "Like jump off a cliff." I growl "all you tell her is to take her pup and leave the pack."

"Do you understand me?" "Why wouldn't you want her gone for good, I'm sure someone will take care of the pup." I pull the vial back before she can take it and stand. "This is not a negotiation, either you do what I say or I'll find someone else and you can forget about becoming Luna."

She looks at me with shock on her face. "You don't think I know what a girl like you wants from this deal." "Fine I'll do what you say." I sit back down and the waitress delivers my coffee. If she only knew that Archer won't be there for her to be Luna. By the time she realizes she will have outlived her usefulness so it won't much matter anyway.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 33[1,993 words]

Willow

POV

I head toward the room that Archer told me Harris is staying in. When I reach it there is a guard outside like he is a prisoner. That pisses me off. "Leave, he is not a threat to the pack." "Miss, I have orders." I link my brother "get the guard out of here now." A few seconds later the guard leaves like a scolded puppy. I take a deep breath before I knock on the door. The door opens and a shirtless Harris is standing there. I can feel the heat in my body. "Our mate is f**king hot" Tamara growls in my head. "Stop it we have to talk to him not f**k him." "Do you think you can put your shirt on please."

He chuckles walking over to the bed to grab his shirt. He slips it on and turns back to me with a smile on his face. "It this better?" I roll my eyes and go in having a seat on a chair in the corner. "I'm glad you're feeling better." "I'm sorry what I told you upset you." "It's not your fault for telling me it's my father's fault for being a monster."

"I really don't want to talk about him, I came so we could finish our conversation from earlier." "Before you say anything Willow can I say something?" "Of course, go ahead." "I have done many things in my life that I'm not proud of and up until this point it didn't bother me but now that I've met you it does."

"I don't deserve to have a beloved like you after all I have done but honestly if you were willing to have me, I would do my best to be a better man." I feel a tear roll down my

cheek at his words. "From what my brother tells me you chose to try and protect my sister- in-law before you even knew about me." "I would say that makes you a better man than you think."

Harris POV

When I opened the door and Willow was standing there, I was happy to see her until I thought about the possibility, she came to reject me. When she wanted to finish our conversation, I knew this might be my only chance to tell her that I could be different. Never in my life did I believe that someone could make me want to be a better man.

When she talks about what I did before I even knew she was my mate it makes me think she might not reject me. "Harris, I know this is going to sound petty, but can I meet your friend." I freeze "I swear to you there is nothing romantic between us." "She is like a little sister to me." "I'm not saying I don't believe you, but I need to meet her before I decide about us marking and mating." I stand and walk over picking her up and putting her on my lap.

I wait for her to protest but she doesn't. "Willow, I promise you there is nothing between us but friendship and I'll gladly have you meet her because she is thrilled that I found you." She looks in my eyes for any sign of deceit but she won't find any. "Harris what is your full name?" "Harris Michael Hill" I say with a smile on my face. "I, Willow Marie Lyons, accept you Harris Michael Hill as my mate." I can't believe she just said those words to me. "I, Harris Michael Hill, accept you Willow Maire Lyons as my mate and beloved." I slam my lips down on hers and the feeling is amazing.

I will do anything to keep this woman. I just hope when she meets Tabby, she understands there is no one but her so we can make it official. I take my phone out of my pocket and dial Tabby's number.

I put it on speaker, and she doesn't even say hello. "What happened did you prove to her that you're going to be the man she deserves?" Willow starts to laugh and Tabby goes silent. "Its ok Tabby Willow is with me." "Hi Willow, he really is a good guy despite everything he did."

"I know he is Tabby but he is calling because I would like to meet you." "He says your like a sister to him and I would like to know his family before we mark and mate." She screams like a teenage girl. "I will be there by tomorrow if its ok with your Alpha." "My brother will be fine with it, just let the guard know you're my guest." We hang up and she kisses me once more before she gets off my lap. "How about a tour of the pack" she says with a smile. "I would love that." Archer POV

When I wake Sabrina's scent is all around me. The tingles that were there before have increased tenfold where our skin is touching. I will never spend another night in this bed without her. I pray that the divorce is final quickly. I hate that we have to go to court tomorrow about Gabby, and she has to see the a**hole. I do have something up my sleeve

to help us but I'm not sure how Sabrina is going to feel about it. A woman scorned is a very powerful tool in a case like this.

If I know anything about Greg, he isn't going to sign the divorce quickly but if I can prove what he was doing to her the judge will grant it without him being in agreement. She nestles into my side and I pull her closer. "Why are you awake already the sun isn't even up?" "My body has its own alarm clock but you can sleep my love?" I kiss her forehead before I slide out of bed.

"We have visitors coming today so I want to make sure everything is ready for their arrival." "Do I need to do anything as Luna?" My heart squeezes in my chest to hear her call herself that. "No, the omegas will be preparing a lunch for our guests and nothing else needs to be handled."

"You being by my side is the only thing I need today for our meeting." "So, I'm arm candy" she chuckles. I laugh "you are definitely gorgeous but you are much more than arm candy." "I'm going to ask my mother to prepare for your ceremony next week now that your marked."

I can see apprehension on her face at my words. I walk over to the bed and pick her up setting her on my lap. "What are you thinking all the sudden?" "I just know some of the pack don't want a human Luna." "Then they can find another pack because you are the Luna of this pack no matter what their opinions are." I kiss her with all the love I have before I pull back. "I love you, Archer." "I love you more Sabrina."

I kiss her forehead before I lay her back on the bed. I head into our closet to get dressed. I throw on dress pants and a button-down blue shirt. When I come back out Sabrina is headed for the bathroom. "What do I need to wear today?" "It's not formal so whatever your comfortable in." "You're wearing business casual so I think I should do the same." I pull her to me. "Whatever you are comfortable in, this is our home and they are guests." She smiles and pecks my lips before she heads to the bathroom. Sabrina POV

Waking up in Archer's arms was the most amazing feeling. I wanted him so much last night but he respected my decision even when I wanted to give in. I am so lucky to have this man as my partner. I would never take my time back with Greg because of Gabby but I truly believe everything that happened led me to him now that I know about the goddess.

I feel lighter this morning than I have felt in years. After I come out of the bathroom with a towel around me, I head back to the room I was using to find my clothes. The closet is empty. What the hell? I go back to the room we will share and when I walk into the closet that is huge all my clothes are hanging.

I smile that he does these things without me even knowing. I grab a pencil skirt and a blue blouse to wear. I come out and put my hair into a high ponytail. I put on eyeliner and pink lip gloss before I head into Gabby's room to get her dressed for daycare. She is already up playing with her dolls. When she sees me she hops up. "Mama, you look so pretty." I scoop her up "thank you little one." "Let's get you all pretty for school."

We head to her closet and she picks out a dress that is the same color as my shirt. After I give her breakfast and drop her off at daycare, I head back to the pack house to find Archer. I stop in the dining room to grab us some breakfast.

One of the omegas rushes over to help me. "Luna what can I help you with?" "I wanted to take breakfast up to the Alpha's office." "I can bring it up no worries." "Is there anything specific you wanted?" "No whatever you make is fine but please make sure there is coffee." She smiles "of course Luna."

"Thank you, I really appreciate you bringing it up." She looks shocked at my words. "You are very welcome." I turn to head toward the stairs and run into the girl that was mad mugging Tracey the other day. "Sorry Luna" she says but I can tell she really doesn't mean it. "No worries accidents happen."

"If you'll excuse me, I have to go see my mate, your Alpha." I can see that she wants to say something but she is smart enough to keep it to herself. "Have a good day Luna" she says over her shoulder as she heads into the dining room.

I head up the stairs and knock on Archer's office door before I open it. "Sabrina, you do not need to knock to come into my office ever." "I didn't want to barge in if you were in here with someone."

He stands and pulls me into him. "You are never barging in, you can come in here anytime you want." I peck him when we hear someone clear their throat. I turn back to see the omega with a tray of food and I rush over to help her. "That was fast, thank you."

"Thank you, Lindsay, I appreciate the breakfast Archer says." "You're welcome, Alpha and Luna." She leaves and Archer closes the door. "She seems lovely and she seemed shocked when I told her thank you." He laughs "that's because some Lunas can be b**ches to the omegas in their packs." "Why the hell would they treat their own pack members that way?"

"They think they are better than them." "That's ridiculous for anyone to be an a**hole to someone because they are an omega." "Agreed that is why you are going to be a wonderful Luna." Unknown POV

When Lindsay comes back downstairs without the tray I smile. I pull her into the hallway. "You did good." "No, I didn't, I will not help you hurt the Luna." She throws the vial on

the floor and smashes it with her foot. "You stupid b**ch" I say before slapping her across the face. She falls to the ground. "When I become Luna you are going to be very sorry you just did that."

I grab her by the collar "you better keep your mouth shut because I'm not above killing a worthless omega." She pulls away and rushes off. If you want something done right you have to do it yourself.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 34[1,804 words]

Archer POV

After we finish breakfast, I start to show Sabrina about the pack businesses. "Oh, I forgot you own the revenue it brings to the pack." "I wish I never went that night, that b**ch Megan approached me while Well now is as good a time as any since she brought her up. "I want you to hear me out before you get the judge why the divorce should be granted despite his opposition." "I would never do that without s

her."

"How did you know about the club?" "Your sister took me there right after I left Greg." I growl "I hate that place, I only keep it because of the amount of re there."

about what I'm about to say." She turns to me as she takes a sip of her coffee. "I would like to contact Megan regarding her involvement with Greg to show g to you first of course." She sets the coffee down on the table before she stands walking over to the window. "It was just an idea Sabrina I don't have to use

She turns back toward me "you will not meet with her alone, not because I don't trust you, but I don't want her anywhere near you." "Are you sure that you want to hear her give the details of what happened?" "I don't care about what she did with that piece of sh*t." "I should be thanking her for showing me who he really was." She comes over and sits in my lap and I bury my head in her neck. "You're amazing and strong, do you know that." "It's much easier to be strong with you by my side." "I had my secretary get me her contact information so let's call her and set something up in my office for after court tomorrow." She to go back to her chair while we call her. I pull up the email on my computer and dial the number. A woman picks up on the third ring. "Megan Lowry" I say waiting for a response. "Who is this?"

"My name is Archer Lyons and I'm representing Sabrina Piper in her divorce from Gregory Piper." There that you were having an affair with Greg Piper." "I was because he made me believe that I was special like to make him pay for the way he treated you."

nce on the phone for a long time. "Are you still there Ms. Lowry?" "Yes, I'm here but I can't imagine why you would be calling me." "It is my understanding viously that was a

lie." I can see that Sabrina wants to jump in and I place my finger to my lips. She sits back and nods at me. "I would assume that you would

"I wouldn't mind seeing Greg get what he deserves." "Would you be willing to meet with me and my client tomorrow around two in my office?" "I would prefer if your client wasn't there." "I'm not very proud of the way I acted toward her and what I did with her husband." "I would rather not face her if I can avoid it." "I assure you that my client holds no ill will to you and simply wants to sever all ties with Mr. Piper as quickly as possible." "Fine, I'll be at your office for two." We hang up and Sabrina looks torn. Sabrina POV

"What's wrong love?" I take a deep breath. "I hate that I was so stupid, and I don't want to feel bad for that girl." "You don't need to she made her choice and once we get her help you won't ever have to think about her again." "You were never stupid you trusted there is a difference."

I go around the desk and Archer stands. I reach my arms up around his neck pulling him down to me. im so deeply and he wraps me in his arms. I pull back when I'm breathless. A knock sounds on the door and Archer tells them to come in. "Archer, Alpha Brian and his sister have arrived" Levi says sarcastically. I look at him confused. "Just a heads up she i touchy feely." "I thought I was going to have to stop Tracey from punching her in the face when she touched my arm three times while she spoke to me." "She better keep her hands to herself wolf or not or Tracey won't be the only one she has to worry ab Don't worry love I won't tolerate that whether she is a guest or not." Archer takes my hand leading me downstairs. Levi walks ahead and Tracey is waiting at the bottom of the stairs with a pissed look on her face. He goes over wrapping his arms around her. A man who I assume is Alpha Brian walks toward us followed by a woman who looks like a model. Archer POV

"Alpha Brian welcome to our pack." "Thank you, Alpha Archer." "Thank you for inviting me and allowing me to bring my sister to find her mate." "This is my sister Jessie." "Very nice to meet you, Jessie." "I see the two of you have already met my Beta Levi and his mate Tracey." "This is my mate and Luna, Sabrina." I see the smile on her face turn to a look of disgust and it pisses me off." "It so nice to finally meet you Sabrina" Brian says reaching out his hand to shake Sabrina's. "Your mate is a human?"

"I would be very careful Jessie, you are a guest of our pack but that can change quickly if you disrespect my Luna." "My apologies Archer for my sister's behavior." "Maybe we should leave and I can come back another time alone" Brian says as he stares at his sister. "That's not necessary Brian as long as your sister can be respectful." "She will I assure you or she will be very sorry." "I'm sorry I was just shocked to see an Alpha mated to a human." "I meant no disrespect."

"Levi have all the unmated males go to the pack yard." "Yes Alpha" he says before he leads Tracy outside. "Alpha Brian lets go to my office to sign the papers before we head to the yard." Sabrina and Jessie follow behind us. Once we are inside, I grab one of my chairs pulling it behind my desk for Sabrina. I place the papers in front of Brian to get signatures. I'm showing Brian where to sign when Jessie puts her hand on mine. "It's so nice of you to help my brother with this property deal Alpha Archer."

I pull my hand away. I'm just about to tell her about touching me when Sabrina stands up. "Jessie I may be a human but make no mistake that man belongs to me so if you would like to keep your hand keep it off my mate." I smile and wrap my arm around her waist. "I guess you should learn to keep your hands to yourself sister" Brian laughs. Brian finishes signing the papers and we head downstairs. Levi walks in "all the men are ready Alpha." Brian stops walking and I turn to see his eyes are black. A few seconds later Leslie walks out the dining room and toward him. Levi leans into me "goddess bless him with that one." I chuckle and I watch Brian wrap her up in his arms.

"Congratulations Alpha on finding your mate." "Thank you, Alpha Archer, hopefully my sister will be as lucky." We walk outside and all the unmated males are lined up in the yard. "What ranks are these men" Jessie asks. This woman is pathetic. "They are all different ranks but that shouldn't matter if one of them is your fated mate or does it to you." "Of course, it matters I can't be mated to an omega or a low-level wolf." "I'm the Alpha's sister." I watch Brian shake his head at his sister and mouth his apology.

It's hard to believe they are related. I watch as Jonathon one of the first-year warriors walks toward her. She smiles and I know this isn't going to end well. "Mate" they both say and he reaches for her. "What rank are you mate?" "I'm a first year warrior." She takes a step back and his face falls. "You are all dismissed I yell to the other men who scatter."

"This is nothing personal, but I can't be mated to you." "Did you really just say this is nothing personal before you reject this man?" "Alpha Archer" I stop her before she can speak anymore. "Do what you plan on doing, he will be better off and goddess willing he will actually get a worthy mate."

I turn to Alpha Brian "Alpha please get her out of my territory when she is done and never bring her back here again." "You however are welcome to return." "Congratulations again on finding your mate and the same to you Leslie." "Thank you, Alpha" she says. I lead Sabrina back inside after I tell Levi to make sure Jonathon is ok. "Let's go enjoy our lunch love before we need to pick up Gabby." Unknown POV

"Lindsay, can I talk to you?" She turns to me "I already told you I won't help you hurt the Luna." "That's what I wanted to talk about." "I just wanted to say how sorry I am." "I realize how wrong I was for wanting to hurt our Luna." "What made you change your mind, you seemed pretty determined to get her out of the pack." "It was you, you made me realize how wrong I was." "In fact, I would like to help you bring them their lunch if its ok with you." "I'm so happy to hear you say that."

"We are very fortunate as omegas to have a kind Alpha and Luna." "Yes, we are very lucky." I pick up the tray with drinks while Lindsay takes the tray with the meals. I walk behind her pouring the second part of the potion in the cup for that b**ch. It's a good thing Lindsay is so gullible. We reach the dining room and Lindsay walks in first. She starts to put the plates down in front of them. I head for the human first setting the cup down in front of her and as I move around the table, I see Lindsay watching me. "Thank you, ladies" Alpha says. "Alpha, can I speak to you a moment before I leave about what happened with Jonathon today?" "Of course, Lindsay" he says. She turns to me "I will be

down in a moment to help with the pack's lunch." I nod and leave the room. I need to make sure I find the human after they finish eating to get her out of this pack and to Thomas.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 35[1,884 words]

Sabrina POV

I pick up my glass to take a drink of iced tea when Lindsay stops me. "Please don't drink that, Luna." "What's the matter Lindsay?" Archer growls "what is in the drink?" "Calm down Archer let her talk." "Belinda tried to convince me to give the Luna something that would get her to leave the pack this morning." "When I refused and broke the vial, she threatened to kill me." "Then she came to me saying she changed her mind and wanted to help me bring you your food."

"I had planned on speaking to you after the guests left." "I noticed she gave the Luna her drink first and it didn't sit right with me." I stand and come to stand in front of her pulling her into a hug. "Thank you, for telling us Lindsay." "I'm sorry I didn't come right after it happened this morning, but I had hoped I destroyed all she had." "I've known Belinda since we were children and I had hoped she had a momentary lapse in judgement."

"The important thing is you told us before anything happened." I pull back and Archer is on his feet heading for the door. "Archer stop" I say, and he turns toward me. I can see Brutus is at the surface.

I walk up to him, and he buries his head in my neck to calm himself. "She is dead after what she has done." "Working with my father and trying to take you from me." "In our world those are serious crimes that have serious punishments." "I have an idea to catch her in the act of what's she has done." I turn to Lindsay "can you take the empty glasses and plates down."

"Make sure she knows that I drank the tea." "Yes Luna" she says before dumping the glasses in the ensuite bathroom. She gathers everything we are done with and leaves the room. "What is the plan here love?" "I want her to think I drank the potion and let's see what she tries to do." "I'm going to go get Gabby and you watch from a distance." He pulls me in one more time and kisses my forehead before he lets me go. "If she even moves the wrong way toward you or our daughter, I will rip her apart." Belinda POV

I'm in the kitchen when Lindsay comes back down. "What did you need to ask the Alpha about Jonathon?" "I was hoping I had heard wrong about him being rejected by the visiting Alpha's sister but unfortunately that really happened." "That's terrible" I say and look down at the tray she is starting to empty. "Looks like they enjoyed the food and

drinks." "They did, the Luna said it was the best iced tea she ever had." "I'm glad I made it fresh for them." "I'm glad she enjoyed it."

"She is going to pick up her pup from daycare." "I need to get these dishes done before dinner if you want to help me." "I would Lindsay, but I promised the girls I would help them with their chores." "An omega's work is never done." "You are absolutely right." "I'll see you for the dinner meal." I nod before I head outside and down the path.

I watch from a distance as the human picks up her pup from Kate. I will wait here out of sight, so Kate doesn't see me. I can't have anyone suspecting I have something to do with her leaving if I am to console Archer when she is gone. He cares nothing about titles as he took a human for a Luna. He won't care that I'm an omega. I will take very good care of all of his needs. She starts up the path toward where I'm standing, and I come out to greet her. "Luna it's good to see you again."

"You as well, it's Belinda, right?" "That's very good, yes Belinda." "Is this your daughter?" "Yes, this is mine and Archer's daughter." I lean into whisper so the pup can't hear "this pup is nothing to Archer and soon you will be nothing to him too." "Now follow me Luna" I say sarcastically. She does as I say, and I lead her up the path toward the pack house. I notice Fern coming out the back door and heading toward us. Sh*t what the hell does that b**ch want.

Fern POV

I watch my girls coming up the path with that b**ch Belinda through the window of the pack house kitchen. I don't want her anywhere near my family. I never told my son that she was one of his father's regular girls. I wanted to let the past go and honestly, I could care less that she f**ked him. I head out the door and straight for them. "Sabrina love where are you headed with my beautiful grand pup."

"We're busy right now Fern she can talk to you later" Belinda says but Sabrina never answers me. "Busy doing what exactly omega?" I would never wield that word like an insult to any of the other omegas but I want her to take it that way. She steps into my space "your husband seemed to enjoy the company of this omega on many occasions." I slap her across the face knocking her to the ground.

Archer, Willow, and some gentleman I don't know rush outside followed by other pack members. "Mother what happened" Archer asks. "I think I can field this one love" Sabrina finally speaks and I look at her confused. "Lindsay, can you take Gabby inside please." "Of course, Luna" she says taking Gabby and rushing off. Sabrina POV

"Stay quiet Luna" Belinda whispers. Archer growls and steps toward her but I step between them. "Listen first love and then you can do what you need to." I turn to the

b**ch on the ground. "Not only didn't I drink your special tea but I just heard everything you said to my mother-in-law you b**ch."

"Archer she most certainly put the potion in my drink to make me leave the pack." I tell him exactly what she said to me on the path. "She also has been helping your father betray his bond with your mother." "Mother why didn't you tell me" Archer asks. "She was just one of many and honestly I could care less about her but knowing what she tried to do to our family changes everything."

I watch Fern pick her up off the ground by the neck. "You tried to take my son's family away from him." "For crimes against your Alpha and Luna the penalty is death." I turn burying my head in Archer's chest. I know that it's what she deserves but I can't bring myself to watch. I hear bones break and Archer leads me inside away from the crowd. Willow and Harris follow behind us. Lindsay is in the living room playing with Gabby who rushes over when she sees Archer and he scoops her up.

"Daddy" she squeals before she puts her hand over her little mouth at her slip. I reach up pulling her hand down. "I'm sorry I meant Archer." "Gabby, do you want to call Archer, daddy?" "You can have two daddies little one." She nods her head "he does all the things daddies do."

We all laugh and my daughter's sweetheart has melted away the last horrible moments. A few minutes later Fern walks in heading right for me. She wraps me in a hug "I'm sorry sweetheart I was so angry I didn't even think about what you would see." "You don't need to apologize Fern I know werewolf law is different and she deserved the punishment she got."

"I just need to get used to the way things are done in a pack." She pulls back and brushes my hair back around my ear. "I hope that won't be something you will see to often but know we will all protect you and Gabby with our lives." I hug her one more time before we all take a seat in the living room. Willow POV

I can't believe what the hell just happened. We were just coming down the stairs when I saw my mother rushing outside. I can't believe that b**ch used the potion my father had gotten from Harris. I sit on the couch and Harris sits next to me. Archer looks like he is on cloud nine after Gabby called him daddy. He looks in my direction and smiles. "It seems that we have another member of the pack mother."

Oh no he did not just say that to my mother before I got a chance to tell her. Sabrina slaps his arm. "What I'm happy I was just spreading the love." "What am I missing" my mother asks as she looks between myself and Harris. "Mom, this is Harris my mate." She screams coming over to wrap us both in a hug.

"Mother before Archer can tell you anything else we would like to talk to you alone." I take Harris's hand and lead him and my mother into one of the offices. Once we are inside, I can tell that Harris is nervous. I squeeze his hand before I begin to speak. "Mom,

I know you realize that Harris is a vampire." "I do but that doesn't matter, the goddess chose him for you."

I smile at how different my mother is now. She always cared about our happiness, but she listened to our father too much. "Mother, Harris was not always a good man and has done somethings he is not proud of but he has vowed to change all that." I explain why he came here and what my father has done. My mother walks over until she is standing in front of Harris. "Thank you for helping my family but know this if you ever hurt my daughter what I did to that girl out there will be nothing compared to what I will do to you." "I promise you that I will never hurt Willow." She pulls him into a hug and then me. "You have my blessing though you don't need it." "Thank you, mom I love that you gave it whether we needed it or not." We head back out to join the others. Archer POV

I sit on the floor playing with Gabby while Sabrina is on the couch smiling at us. Levi and Tracey come in and join us. "So, we heard about that crazy b**ch Belinda" Levi says. "My mother dealt with her a** before I could do a thing." "Go Fern" Tracey says doing a fist pump.

I look over to see my mother, Harris, and Willow smiling as they walk toward us. I get a link "Alpha we have a situation with a witch at the gate." "I'm on my way, she is a guest don't hurt her." "I don't think it's her you have to worry about being hurt." He cuts the link and I turn to Willow and Harris.

"It seems there is an issue with your guest at the gate." Harris and Willow look at me confused. "She is threatening my men." "I'll be right back Sabrina." She nods, and we rush outside and toward the gate. What the hell could be happening for her to hurt my men?

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 36[1,981 words]

Tabitha

POV

I follow the directions that Harris gave me and once I come down the road set back in the woods, I figure I'm in the right place when I see the gate. I park my bike because I know how territorial wolves can be. Even though they are expecting me I want to make sure they don't feel threatened. Witches aren't exactly their favorite people. I walk until I'm about fifty feet from the gate.

Two guards come out of the building, and one starts to speak. "Our Alpha is expecting you we will take you to him." I'm glad to know I won't have any trouble when I start to walk

forward. I take ten steps when I hear the same guard speak to other "she's a hot little witch isn't she." I roll my eyes and keep walking.

Before I know what's happening, I hear a growl and the men are fighting. They both shift into large wolves, and I'm left here standing outside the gate like a fool. What the hell is wrong with these wolves fighting each other.

I see a man rush toward us and stop not doing anything. "Hey, you want to stop this craziness" I yell at him. "The Alpha is on his way just stay back ma'am." Ma'am what the hell am I eighty. I cross my arms over my chest waiting. I see Harris and a woman that I hope is his mate rushing toward us. Then I see a huge man that must be the Alpha right behind them.

Archer POV

As we come down the hill toward the gate, I notice it's not the witch attacking my men. They are fighting each other. What the f**k are they doing? "Shift now" I roar giving Alpha command.

The two wolves stop immediately and shift into human form. "What the hell do you two think you are doing?" I look to Jonathon and his eyes are still black and he is breathing heavy. "Explain now" I say to Bruce. "I don't know what the hell happened Alpha, he attacked me."

"He made a comment about my mate" Jonathon says but in his wolf's voice. I smile, Bruce realizes what happened by the look on his face. "I'm sorry Jonathon I didn't know." "Bruce head for the house and grab some clothes please." "Yes Alpha" Bruce says taking off and I turn to Jonathon. "Are you alright Jonathon?" His eyes have returned to their normal color. "Yes Alpha, I'm sorry for fighting with Bruce." "No apology is necessary I understand why it happened."

"Does someone want to tell me what the hell is happening" yells the petit brunette woman on the other side of the gate. I look to Jonathon who looks defeated. I can only imagine what's going through his head after that b**ch rejected him. Harris POV

"I think I can help her with this Archer." "Tabby walk up to the gate and look into that young man's eyes." She doesn't question me and does as I say. "Jonathon witches and vampires don't know our mates by scent." "She needs to look into your eyes to know who you are to her."

He turns walking toward the gate and once they are standing face to face, we hear him growl out the word. "Mate" he says, and she says "beloved." I smile that Tabby found her other half. She deserves to be happy after what that wolf did to her. The gate begins to swing open and once there is nothing between them, they are wrapped around each other like a vine. A few seconds go by and it is awkward for us to watch.

"Jonathon take your mate somewhere private" Archer laughs. I watch the wolf lift her over his shoulder and she waves at us as he carries her away. Willow takes my hand "I think your sister is going to be busy for a while." "We can visit with her later" she winks at me. She leads me up the hill and toward the pack house. A flutter of hope stirring in my belly. Willow POV

I'm so happy for Jonathon after everything that happened with that b**ch Jessie. After I watch Harris with Tabby and knowing she has her mate all my reservations are gone. I still want to get to know her which will be easier now that she is mated to a pack member, but I'm not worried about what is between her and my mate. I take Harris's hand and lead him toward the pack house.

I'm nervous since he is so experienced and obviously, I'm not but I want this. Instead of taking him to his room I lead him to mine. When we reach the door, he stops me. "Willow are you sure about this?" I step into him wrapping my arms around his neck and pulling his lips down to mine. The tingles between our lips are amazing. I pull back "does that answer your question." He bends down and throws me over his shoulder opening the door. Once we are inside, he sets me on my feet and looks in my eyes.

He brushes my hair back from my face and cups my cheek. "I promise to be the man you deserve for the rest of our lives and I will never look at another woman."

"You are my beloved in this life and the next." "That's good because I'm never letting you go." I reach down and pull his shirt over his head. This time I take in his body, I run my hands down his chest feeling the tingles under my fingertips. I reach for his pants and he stops my hands. "I need to worship you Willow."

He pulls my shirt over my head leaving me in my b.ra. He leans down kissing my lips as he reaches behind me undoing my b.ra clasp. It falls forward and my breasts are bared to him. He leans back cupping both my breasts. "Your gorgeous" he says as he kneads my breast. He picks me up laying me down on the bed.

Harris POV

I lay her down taking a moment to appreciate how beautiful she is as I pull her pants and panties down her legs. I can see she is nervous. I lean in and kiss her softly. "I'm going to make you feel good, don't be nervous love." She smiles and nods at me. I pull my pants off and her eyes immediately go to my c**k. She bites her lip which is doing nothing for me to stay in control.

I climb over her pressing my lips to her again. I start to kiss down her body. When I reach her nipple I take it into my mouth circling it with my tongue. She grabs a handful of my hair tugging it slightly.

I bite down rolling her n**ple in my teeth. She moans and I move to her other n**ple repeating my attention. I lick down her body until my face is at her core. "Harris" she says my name her breathy voice. I don't even give her a chance to protest before I lick deep into her core. Oh my goddess she tastes so sweet. I have found me new favorite flavor.

I lick her core relentlessly and she threads her hand in my hair. Using me for her pleasure. It's the hottest thing I've ever experienced. Nothing has ever felt like this. She screams and her juices coat my tongue. I crawl up her body as she comes down from her org@sm.

I slam my mouth down on hers letting her taste her own juices. As I kiss her, I line myself up with her core and push in slowly allowing her to adjust to my size. I release her lips and watch her face as I push forward. I see pain across her face as I push in deeper. "Are you alright Willow?" "Yes, I'm ok please just make me yours."

I kiss her again pushing through her barrier and stilling when I'm seated deep inside her. I release her lips and kiss her face. "I'm ok Harris you can move." I peck her again before I start to rock back and forth inside her body. I have never felt anything like this in my life. She is squeezing my c**k and I feel like I'm going to lose control. I feel my fangs elongate and the urge to mark her as mine overwhelms me.

I find her marking spot and sink my fangs in. She screams her org@sm and I pound inside her on the edge myself when I feel her canines pierce my skin.

The org@sm that rips through my body is like nothing I could ever imagine. I immediately feel the bond and she pulls back after licking where she marked me. I look into her eyes "you are mine and I'm yours forever." She pecks me before I roll off and pull her into my side.

The Next Day

Sabrina POV

I wake up before Archer because I couldn't sleep thinking about that ba**ard trying to take our daughter. I head into the bathroom to shower so I can get dressed. As the water runs over my body, I think about all the things that could happen today. I know Archer promised he won't get Gabby but he can't predict what will happen. I say a prayer to the goddess that the judge sees what an evil ba**ard Greg is.

After I'm done, I head out and Archer is still asleep on our bed. He looks so peaceful in sleep. I still can't believe he's mine. I head into the closet and grab a black pencil skirt and a rose-colored blouse. After I'm dressed, I slip on flats before I come out of the closet. This time Archer is sitting up on the side of the bed. "Good morning" I say walking toward

him. He pulls me onto his lap. "Are you worried love?" "I won't lie to you I am but not because I don't believe in you." "Greg is a very good liar and with my mother helping I just don't know what to expect." "Have faith love Gabby isn't going anywhere."

He heads into the shower after he kisses me, and I head to Gabby's room to get her ready for daycare. Once we are done with breakfast and we drop Gabby off at daycare we head to the SUV. When I open the door, I'm shocked to see my dad inside. "Dad what's going on?" "I will be there with you today to make sure that a**hole doesn't get my granddaughter."

I hug him before I get into the SUV. The whole drive to the court my stomach is in knots. Archer holds my hand and I take some deep breaths before I get out of the car. As we walk toward the building Archer is on my left holding my hand and my father is on my right. "I knew you were a wh*re f**king that lawyer."

My head whips toward Greg, Melissa, and my mother walking across the parking lot. Both my father and Archer start toward him. "Don't please he isn't worth it, let's just go inside." Thankfully they both listen. We head inside not giving Greg the response he wants. Once we are in the courtroom an older gentleman is sitting on Greg's side. My father sits behind us and my mother tries to speak to him. "Lilth, don't even come near me." "You will be receiving divorce papers after what you have done to my daughter." She looks as if she has been slapped but doesn't say anymore and goes to take her seat next to Melissa. I can see Greg out of the corner of my eye staring at Archer seething. A few moments later the judge walks in and she takes her seat behind the bench. "Alright ladies and gentleman let's get this case underway" the judge says.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 37[1,904 words]

Thomas

POV

I haven't heard from that b**ch and I've called her twelve times since yesterday. She was supposed to bring me that f**king human and her pup yesterday afternoon. I'm going to kill her a** the first chance I get. She had one job. I should have known that an omega is only good for one thing.

A few moments later, my phone rings and Belinda's number lights up my phone. I put the phone to my ear "finally what the f**k is going on?" "Thomas, Thomas, Thomas, such a stupid man." "You won't be hearing from the wh*re because she is dead just like you will be soon." "I have a feeling that you are about to get everything you deserve you a**hole" Fern says and hangs up. This can't be happening. How the f**k did she get caught? Judge Miranda POV

"I've had the opportunity to review the petition made by Mr. Gregory Piper regarding the custody of Gabrielle Piper." "The petition indicates that Mr. Piper has witnesses that can speak to Mrs. Piper being unfit to maintain custody of the minor." "I will hear from both sides before I make my ruling, but I want to say this before we proceed."

"This is a very serious petition, and I am aware that Mrs. Piper has filed for divorce from your client, Attorney Lane." "I hope that this petition is not being filed out of spite or as a tactic because your client is not in agreement with the divorce." "I'm sure you as an attorney are aware of how serious it is to file false claims." Attorney Charles Lane stands to address me.

"My client is purely concerned for his daughter's well-being." "It is true that my client does not want the divorce from Mrs. Piper, however, his main priority right now is his daughter." I nod and Attorney Lane sits back down. "We will start with you Attorney Lane, call your first witness." "Our first witness is Melissa Nolan."

I watch as the witness takes the stand, and she is sworn in. She takes her seat and Attorney Lane approaches. "Ms. Nolan can you please tell us how you know Mrs. Piper." "Sabrina and I worked together as nurses at the hospital for about a year." "Can you tell me how you know Mr. Piper?" "I met Greg when he came to see Sabrina at the hospital." I hear the door open to the courtroom and four women take a seat in the back. I look back to the witness and notice she looks nervous by their presence.

"Ms. Nolan, can you tell me what you saw the day you went to speak to Mrs. Piper at Attorney Lyons property." "I went to see her and the place she was staying was like a compound." "There were guards at the gate and when I was taken inside there was people everywhere." "I was taken to an office where her lawyer, Willow Lyons, and some other man were talking." "They refused to let me see Sabrina and they made me reject the man I didn't know." "Can you explain what you mean Ms. Nolan." "They were all acting weird and the man asked my full name." "When I told him he said some stuff about rejecting me and Willow Lyons told me to repeat back the rejection or I would be in trouble" she says pointing at Attorney Lyons. "It was like a cult your honor." Attorney Lane turns back toward me. "That's all I have your honor for this witness."

"Attorney Lyons you may cross examine the witness." Archer comes off around the table and walks toward the witness. "Ms. Nolan so the only time you met Mr. Piper was at the hospital." "Before you answer I will remind you that you are under oath, and I will be calling other witnesses about your relationship to Mr. Piper." Now I'm intrigued and I wait for her to answer.

"I did visit Mr. Piper at his home once after he seemed so distraught over Sabrina." "What happened during that meeting?" "I don't see how that question has anything to do with poor Gabby's well-being." "You will answer the question Ms. Nolan." She takes a deep breath "Greg and I were intimate that one time." "It was a mistake and we both regretted it after." Archer POV

"So, you slept with Gregory Piper and now you're here testifying for him." "Objection" Charles says and I say "withdrawn." "The day you came to my property to see my client, what did you come for?" She fidgets in her seat. "I just wanted to talk to Sabrina." "Talk to Sabrina about what?" "I was upset, I had gotten fired and everyone hated me because of her." "So, you were angry with my client after you slept with her husband and people were mad at you."

"Objection" Charles says again. "Sustained, answer the question Ms. Nolan." "Yes, I was upset and I came to talk to her but that has nothing to do with why I'm here." "So, when you were on the property did you see anything illegal happening or dangerous?" "You were all acting weird." "That was not my question, did you see anything illegal or dangerous happening?" "Answer the question Ms. Nolan" the judge directs. "No, I did not." "Did you even see Gabrielle Piper that day to know she was in any danger?" "No, I did not." "I'm done with this witness your honor."

I take my seat and wait for Sabrina's mother to take the stand. I still can't believe that she is going to do this to Sabrina. "Attorney Lane call your next witness." "We call Lilth Ascot to the stand." I notice that Melissa doesn't sit back down but leaves the courtroom immediately passing Tracey, Willow, Liz, and another nurse they worked with. She keeps her head down.

I turn and watch Lilth walk to the stand being sworn in and my heart breaks for my mate. What kind of mother does this to her own pup? I look at Sabrina out of the corner of my eye and I see the hurt on her face. If we were any place else, I would pull her into my arms but of course I can't do that right now. She has stayed composed throughout this whole ordeal, she is really amazing.

Sabrina POV

I watch the woman that should be sitting on my side take the stand. Once she is sworn in, she looks in my direction, but I look away. She is no longer my mother. "Mrs. Ascot can you tell the court your relationship to both Sabrina and Gregory Piper" the attorney says. "Sabrina is my daughter and Greg is my son-in-law." "Can you tell me why your here today?" "I want my granddaughter safe." "Who do you think your granddaughter should be living with?" "Right now, my son-in-law Greg."

"Can you tell me why that is Mrs. Ascot?" "Sabrina is not thinking clearly about her daughter's needs." "She is only thinking about that man there" she says as she points at Archer. Now that just pisses me off. "Her attorney Mrs. Ascott, is that who you are pointing at?" "Yes, he has led her away from her family and now he is putting my granddaughter in jeopardy." "Thank you, Mrs. Ascott I have no further questions."

I watch Archer approach my mother. I don't know how he is staying calm because I want to punch her in the face. "Mrs. Ascot are you aware of Greg's extra marital activities?"

"Yes I am and people make mistakes that doesn't give you the right to take my daughter away from her husband." Mrs. Ascot stay to the questions the attorney is asking" the judge says."

"You don't throw a marriage away over a mistake." "This trial isn't about your daughter's marriage it's about your granddaughter safety Mrs. Ascot." I smile at how smart Archer is. "Exactly my granddaughter needs her parents together." "Many people go through divorce, Mrs. Ascot it does not put a child in jeopardy as you have said." "What safety concern do you have with Sabrina's care of your granddaughter?"

"She is staying with you and not her child's father." "Why would I pose a risk to your granddaughter?" "What are you basing that opinion on?" "You are not her father, this is ridiculous judge" my mother says turning to the judge. "I have no further questions for this witness your honor." Archer comes and sits back down next to me. My mother looks like she could spit nails and I smile.

"Attorney Lane, do you have any other witnesses?" "No, your honor." "Your client does not wish to speak to why he filed the petition against Mrs. Piper for custody." "No, your honor" the attorney says. He is such a coward. "Attorney Lyons you can call your first witness."

"I call Sabrina Piper." I walk to the stand. Once I'm sworn in, I have a seat. I look toward Greg and he smiles at me. I want to puke just seeing him. I turn and focus on Archer. When Archer finishes questioning me about all the things I do for my daughter and how happy she is in her new daycare, he takes a seat. Greg's attorney walks toward me. "Mrs. Piper, can you tell me what your relationship is with Archer Lyons." "Of course, he is my attorney." "Mrs. Piper, I will remind you that you are under oath."

"Are you in a s****l relationship with Archer Lyons." I smile "absolutely not." "So, you haven't had s*x with him?" "Attorney Lane she has answered the question, move on now." "Can you tell the court why you are staying on Archer Lyons property if you have no relationship with him." "Archer Lyons and Willow Lyons have taken me in after everything my husband has done to me." "After my husband threatened me in our home when I tried to get my belongings after he cheated multiple times Archer Lyons offered me a safe place for my daughter and I to stay."

"My father is actually staying there too and I'm sure he can speak to how happy and safe my daughter is" I point to my father. The attorney turns back and my father waves at him. "I have no further questions for this witness your honor." After I step off the stand and walk toward my seat, I say one last prayer to the goddess that the judge sees what bullsh*t this whole situation is.

My father takes the stand and he can't praise me or Archer enough. "I have listened to the witnesses and I will take a five-minute recess to review the petition before I deliver my final ruling." The judge gets up and leaves the courtroom and Archer turns to me. "Have faith love" he whispers in my ear. I can't wait till we leave this place so he can wrap me in

his arms. Five minutes later the judge returns and takes her seat behind the bench. I hold my breath waiting for her ruling. Judge Miranda POV

"I have had an opportunity to review the petition that was made by Mr. Gregory Piper regarding his daughter Gabrielle Piper's well being." "The petition indicates that Mr. Gregory Piper has witness's that will provide testimony that Mrs. Sabrina Piper is unfit to maintain her custody of Gabrielle Piper." I look toward Gregory and his attorney Charles James. "Attorney James this is a very serious petition.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 38[2,033 words]

Judge Miranda POV

"After reviewing the petition and listening to the testimony of the witnesses, I am ready to make a ruling." "Before I do, I would like to say one thing to you, Mr. Piper." "I probably won't have the pleasure of presiding over your divorce case but bringing a woman that you had extra marital relations with as a witness seems like poor decision making on you and your lawyer's part, sir." I can see he wants to say something to me but he stays quiet. "In regards to the petition for full custody of Gabrielle Piper by Gregory Piper is denied." "You have provided no proof that Gabrielle Piper is in any danger while in her mother's care." "Sabrina Piper will maintain full custody until the divorce proceeding are finalized." This time he doesn't hold his tongue. "This is bulls*t, what are you f**king him to" he says pointing to Attorney Lyons. "I hope that outburst made you feel better Gregory because it just cost you three nights in jail for contempt."

"Bailiff take Mr. Piper into custody and make sure his sergeant calls me." "Yes judge" he says as he walks to Gregory. He takes Greg through the back for processing, yelling all the way. "The courtroom is dismissed" I say and Attorney Lane, his witness, and the others leave the room.

I come down off the stand "Attorney Lyons, can you give me a moment to go to my chambers before you and your client leave?" "Of course, Judge Miranda." I head into my chambers and remove my robe before I head back out to the courtroom. When I walk back into the courtroom, Sabrina looks very confused. I'm wearing a pair of jeans and t-shirt.

"Archer and Sabrina, I just wanted to tell you both congratulations on finding your mates." The shock on Sabrina's face makes me laugh. "I take it Archer didn't tell you what I am." "No, he most certainly did not" Sabrina says giving Archer a look.

"I knew that you wouldn't base your decision on being a wolf so I didn't want to tell Sabrina until the case was over." "You're absolutely correct I only base my decision on the

facts of the case." "I knew you would see him for what he is" Archer says. I turn to Sabrina "I'm sorry that you have to deal with that pitiful man, but it seems the goddess is making up for it with your new mate."

"Yes, she is, thank you." "Archer, as I said in the courtroom, I'm not sure who you will get for the divorce proceedings but I'm sure if the bulls*t from today is any indication of Greg's behavior any judge should grant the divorce quickly." "Thank you, Miranda" he says. "Please tell your brother I said hello." "I absolutely will, he is away with his Luna right now on vacation." "Which is why I have to get back to the pack." "Take care, and again congratulations." Archer POV

We head outside the courtroom where the girls and Harry are waiting. They rush over hugging Sabrina and then me. Harry hugs Sabrina before he pulls me into a hug. "Thank you for taking care of my little girl, Archer." "You never have to thank me, Harry." We head for the elevator and outside the building. Once we start across the parking lot, I turn to see Lilth heading in our direction. For f**k sake this woman is relentless. Harry must see her at the same time.

We both usher Sabrina into the SUV and shut the door before we turn back to her. "I want to speak to my daughter" she yells. Before I can speak, Harry does. "You have no daughter and no husband." "How can you say such a thing to me after all our years together?" "You know what, Lilth I wish I said it much sooner." "Stay away from my family" he points at Sabrina and me. I smile crossing my arms over my chest.

"This is not over and you both are going to be very sorry." "I wouldn't get your hopes up Lilth, if one judge sees through your bulls*t so will another." "F**k you and you" she says pointing at me and Harry." "I don't mean in the courtroom." "Careful Lilth threatening an officer of the court can get you a cell next to your a**hole of a son-in-law." "You have a lovely day" I say before we get into the SUV.

We head to my office to meet with Megan. When we reach the building, I invite Harry inside. We show him around and when we reach my floor, I introduce him to Misty my secretary. "Misty, can you entertain Harry while we meet with Megan when she arrives." "Of course, Mr. Lyons."

We head into the office and I pull Sabrina into my arms. "I couldn't wait another minute to hold you." "You were amazing today, do you know that?" "I was thinking that about you Archer." I pull back and kiss her until we are both breathless. I take a seat in my chair and pull her onto my lap.

"Why the hell didn't you tell me the judge was a wolf?" I laugh, "I knew that Greg had no chance of winning and she is a hard a** no matter human or wolf." "She is Alpha Bernard's little sister and honestly I'm more afraid of her than I am of him." She laughs "what pack are they from." "They are from the Midnight Blue pack another of our allies."

The intercom goes off and Misty lets us know that Megan has arrived. Sabrina takes some deep breaths and pulls the chair to the side of the desk. I kiss her forehead and take my seat behind the desk. Sabrina POV

I sit in the chair and a few seconds later the door opens. Megan walks in and Archer tells her to have a seat. She watches me as she walks to the chair. "Sabrina I'm" I put my hand up to stop her. "As Archer told you, I don't need your apology." "What is done is done." "I just want to be done with Greg as quickly as possible and you can help that happen." She nods and turns back to Archer. "Megan, can you tell us exactly what happened between you and Greg." I can see she is apprehensive as she looks between us. "Megan, I promise you my anger over what happened is completely gone for you." "About six months ago Greg approached me at work." "You work with Greg" I ask. "Yes, I work the switchboard at the station." I nod and she continues.

"At first I didn't even know he was married until I heard his partner ask about you." "When I confronted him he said we were just having fun, he was never leaving you for me." "I was angry and ready to break it off but he can be very charming." "Yes, he can, he is a snake."

She nods at me "I hate to admit it but I fell for him and I wanted him to leave you for me." I stay quiet but I will never understand how women can do this to another woman. "When you found the messages, he didn't even seem that upset." "Megan did he break it off with you after Sabrina confronted him about the messages" Archer asks.

"No, he only broke it off after I approached Sabrina at the club." I can't help the anger I feel at all of his deceit. I stand and walk over by the window. "Sabrina, are you alright" Archer asks. "Yes, I just need a minute." I take a couple more deep breaths before I take my seat again.

"After that, you were never with Greg again" Archer asks. "No but I did find out from three other girls that work in the station that I wasn't the first." I stand and walk out of the room. How could I have been so stupid? He was never faithful or loved me from the beginning. I don't even care about him, so I don't know why I feel hurt all over again.

Archer POV

When Sabrina leaves the office, I wish she didn't have to hear all those things. "Thank you for coming in Megan, everything you told us is very helpful." "I will let you know when we will need you to go to court." "Greg will be in the courtroom when I have to tell what happened between us right."

"Yes, he will, is that going to be a problem?" "No, I want to see his face when I tell everyone what a scumbag he is." I nod and Megan gets up to leave. I immediately go to

find Sabrina. I can hear her in an office across the hall. "I want to kill that f**king human" Brutus growls in my head. "I do too."

I open the door and she tries to wipe the tears away like she is hiding them from me. I walk over and wipe her tears away with my thumbs. "I swear this is not because I care anything about him, Archer." "I know that love, I'm not worried that you care for him in anyway."

"I wish I could take back all the pain he has caused you." "Honestly you have, I'm upset with myself for trusting him blindly." "For believing all his lies." "He could have given me some disease or had a baby with someone else and I would have known nothing until it was too late." "How could I be so stupid?"

"Sabrina you are not stupid, don't ever say that again." I pull her into my arms and hold her. "Some creatures are just evil no matter who creates them." "Are you ready to go get our little one?" "Yes, let's have a movie night tonight." "That sounds perfect love." We head toward the reception area. I can hear Misty and Harry laughing.

"Misty, we are heading home." "Are you ready Harry?" "Actually, Harry and I are going to go have a few drinks before we head back to the pack if it's ok Alpha?" "You're a wolf" Harry asks her. "Yes, is that a problem Harry?" "No, not at all." Sabrina smiles and squeezes my hand. "Have fun you two, we will see you back at the pack."

When we get to the car, I hold the door for Sabrina to get in. Once I'm behind the wheel, I look over at Sabrina and she looks worried again. "What's wrong Sabrina?" "If my dad isn't Misty's mate he might get hurt when she finds him if they start dating." I take her hand.

"You don't need to worry about that love." "Misty's mate was killed about five years ago on a mission for my father." "Oh my god that's terrible." "She worked in the pack house and was always kind to me as a teenager." "That's why when I started the office in the city, I offered her the secretary position."

"Losing a mate can kill us often times but she is strong and smart." "Hearing her with your father today is the first time I've really heard her laugh in a long time." Sabrina smiles again and I pull the car out into traffic heading back toward our home. Thomas POV

"Do you know Fern snapped her neck and now you want me to help you." "I am not going to end up like Belinda." "I thought you were smarter than her." "If you don't get caught you won't end up like her." "What do I get out of this deal Alpha?" "You won't have to be an omega anymore." "I can give you a rank in the pack when I'm back in power." "What rank would you give me?"

"If you get me the little girl you can pick your rank." "What do you plan on doing with her if I bring her to you?" "I have no intentions of harming the child if that's what you're asking." "I will be giving her over to her father and grandmother." "Fine but if it doesn't work I will not end up dead for you." She disconnects the call and all I can do is wait now.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 39[2,025 words]

Lilth POV

I'm sitting in my kitchen after I get home from the courthouse. I can't believe Harry said those things to me. He has always been a good husband, doing what I told him to do. Now he thinks he can just cast me aside like I mean nothing. I'm his wife for god's sake. I'm trying to do what's best for our family and they have made me out to be the bad guy.

A knock sounds on the door and I open it to a boy with a pizza box. "I have a delivery for you ma'am." "I didn't order a pizza." "Are you sure" he says before he pulls an envelope out of his pocket, handing it to me. I take it from his hand. "What the hell is this?" "Lilth Ascot you have been served on behalf of Harold Ascot" he says and runs off my porch.

What the f**k? I open the envelope and it's a petition for divorce. This cannot be happening. I head for the kitchen and grab my phone off the table. I dial the number I programmed into my phone. I leave a message for Thomas. "Thomas, I need you to call me as soon as you can, it's about Sabrina." I hang up and sit on the couch. Twenty minutes later another knock sounds on the door and when I answer it Thomas is standing there. "Your daughter had better be here that you bothered me." "Your son is ruining my life." "First he turned my daughter against me and now my husband." I pick the envelope up off the table. "He helped my husband petition for divorce from me." "Did you really call me because your husband doesn't want you anymore like I give a sh*t about you or your life." I step into his space. "He is your son and you better fix this." Before I know what's happening, he grabs me by the throat lifting me off the ground. I scratch and claw as he squeezes my neck.

"No wonder your husband ran away from you the sound of your voice makes me want to snap your neck." He drops me to the floor. "Are you out of your f**king mind?" "I'm calling the police, you just assaulted me." I run for the phone and put it to my ear. "Lilth" I turn toward him and everything goes dark. Judge Miranda POV

My phone rings and I place it to my ear. "This Judge Miranda Martin" I say. "Judge Martin this is Chris Patters the Chief of Police." "I was told you wanted to speak to me." "Yes, I do, thank you for calling me Chief Patters." "Chris will be fine ma'am." "I'll make a deal with you, I'll call you Chris and you can call me Miranda not ma'am." "Sounds good, what can I do for you." "I had the pleasure of having one of your officers in my courtroom today for a custody petition."

"I had heard that Gregory Piper is sitting in the tank for a few days." "Can you tell me what happened?" I tell him about the Greg's behavior in my courtroom. "My apologies

Miranda about his behavior, that is not something I take lightly." "No apology from you is necessary." "I was just concerned about his inability to control himself being an issue on the job." "I appreciate the concern and believe me I will be dealing with him today."

"Have a good day Chris" I say and he does the same before we hang up. I return to my paperwork and I hope that a**hole gets everything he deserves. I may have to set those feelings aside in the courtroom but just knowing he brought a woman he f**ked into my courtroom makes me want to let Star out to rip him apart. "I would gladly" she says.

Chris POV

I head out of my office and down to processing where they have Greg in a cell. They called me the minute he was brought in but I was in no rush to go see him. He has never given me a reason to dislike him, but honestly, I do. I'm a pretty good judge of character and I feel like he has none. Once I reach the holding tanks, he is sitting on the bench alone. When he sees me he hops up.

"Chief, thank god." "Can you please have them get me out of here?" "You must be out of your f**king mind if you think I'm going to let you out after a judge found you in contempt and ordered you three days in" "What happened to brothers in blue?" "After your behavior today Greg I honestly don't think you should continue to be a brother in blue."

"You're going to fire me because some b**ch didn't like what I had to say." "No, that right there is why I'm going to fire you." "Your total disregard for the rules and respect for that woman's authority." "This is not a good old boys club that protects people who have no respect." "That's bullsh*t and when I call my father, I'll have your job for this unfair termination." "You can call daddy all you want but I'm in charge and I say what happens in my department."

"After your time is up in this cell clean out your locker and turn in your badge and gun." I turn walking out as he is pissing and moaning about how I'm going to pay. As I walk up the stairs I run into Greg's partner, Joe. He stops me "did he really get his a** locked up for three days?" "He did and I'm sorry to tell you this, Joe, but we are going to have to get you a new partner." "Honestly chief I'm not upset after everything I've been hearing about Greg."

I lead Joe to my office and he tells me about the women in the station that have been talking about Greg screwing them behind his wife's back. "I feel bad for his wife and daughter." "I do to Joe but by the sounds of it she is doing the right thing and getting away from the d**che bag." He nods and gets up to leave my office. I make a few phone calls because I have no doubt Greg will cry to his daddy like he said. Sabrina POV

After we pick Gabby up from school, we head back to the pack house. Archer heads to the office to check a couple of emails before we spend the evening with Gabby. I tell her our plans for a movie night and she starts jumping up and down. I love that she is so happy

and none of this is affecting her sweet spirit. She hasn't asked about Greg, which makes me both happy and sad.

"Mama, what movie are we going to watch?" "I'm not sure we will ask daddy when he comes to find us." It seems so natural to call Archer, daddy. We decide to get into our pajamas early and we head to her room first. I pull out her yellow sleep short set and after she has her bath, she slips it on.

She is playing with her dolls and I head to mine and Archer's room to get my pajamas on. I slip into the shower to wash away the day. I step out drying off and slipping on my pajamas to go back to Gabby when my phone rings. I look at the screen and my heart sinks. I have always loved my father-in-law but I can only imagine what Greg has told him about what has been happening.

I put the phone to my ear. "Hello Steve" I say waiting for him to scream and yell at me. "Sabrina how is my grand baby?" I'm confused but I answer. "She is good, really good." "Sabrina, why didn't you call me about what happened with Greg."

"Steve he is your son I expect that you will be on his side." He takes a deep breath "he is my son and I love him Sabrina but what he has done is wrong." "You are like my own daughter and nothing is going to change that." "I will always love my son but I don't have to agree with what he has done." "I don't blame you for filing for divorce and Charles will no longer be Greg's lawyer." "He can figure that out on his own."

I'm silent because I don't even know what to say. "Sabrina are you still there?" "Yes, I'm here." "You take care of yourself and Gabby." "I hope I can see you both soon." I smile even though he can't see me. "Thank you and I will call you soon for a visit." I hang up and look up into the eyes of the man I love.

We head out into our bedroom and I tell Archer about my call with Steve. "How did Greg come from a man like that?" "I don't know." Archer kisses me and heads into the bathroom before he comes back out with a t-shirt and sleep pants on.

I can't help but check him out as the t-shirt stretches across his broad chest. I look at his face and he smiles. I turn to leave the room but he grabs me around the waist, pulling me back to him. He slams his lips down on mine. He runs his hands down my back until he cups my a** and I can feel the core clench. When he pulls back his eyes are black.

"One week" he breathes out and puts his forehead against mine. "What is in one week" I say with a smile. "I got an email that we will be going to court in one week for the divorce." "Are you serious" I say like a giddy teenager. "I just got the email, apparently Miranda asked the judge that will be presiding to push it to the top of the docket." "Is she a wolf too."

"No he isn't but he is a fair judge." I wrap my arms around Archer one more time before we head to grab Gabby. Archer leads us to a room that looks like a little movie theater. He

has our dinner brought there and all Gabby has to say is she wants to watch Frozen before it appears on the screen. I roll my eyes, she has this man wrapped around her finger. Greg POV

I can't f**king believe this. All these women are f**king crazy. Now my boss fires me because that b**ch of a judge told on me. She will pay for this when I talk to my father too. One of the guys comes down the stairs "hey I didn't get to make a call." He rolls his eyes before he leads me to the phone. I dial my dad's number and he picks up on the third ring.

"Before you say anything, Gregory, listen." "You lied to me about what happened with Sabrina." "No, I didn't." "Bullsh*t, you cheated on your wife multiple times." "Fine I made a mistake but I'm not calling about Sabrina."

"No your calling because you're sitting in jail for contempt of court and you think I'm going to bail you out again." I look at the phone like it's a snake. "Dad it was the judge." "Gregory part of this is my fault for compensating because your mother wasn't there but you need to take responsibility for your own actions." "Charles is done representing you so find a new lawyer by next week." "You are my father and you're just abandoning me."

"No, Greg I am here but I will not help you hurt my daughter or granddaughter when you are wrong." "She deserves to be happy." "You need to think about changing your life when you get out in a couple days." "When you're ready to take responsibility, you come see me son and I will help you start over."

I hang up the phone and the a**hole leads me back to the cell. I can't believe this is happening. They are all going to pay for what they have done to me.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 40[2,016 words]

Willow POV

Harris, Levi, Tracey, and I are in the game room. We were going to watch a scary movie but my brother threw us out. If it wasn't for Gabby I wouldn't have left so easily. "Hey Levi, do you remember when Tracey was playing pool the first time in here?" Tracey waves her fist at me and Levi growls pulling her to him. "Mine" he says and I laugh. "You're not funny Willow" Tracey says. "I'm a little funny." "Let me in on the joke" Harris says wrapping his arm around my waist. I tell the story and he laughs.

I pull away and take my next shot, missing the pocket completely. The door opens and I look up to see Jonathon leading Tabitha into the room. They both have fresh marks, which makes sense since we haven't seen them since they found each other. "Welcome back to the land of the living you two." Everyone laughs but Jonathon, who looks embarrassed.

"Jonathon, no need to be embarrassed, we have all been there" I say pulling my shirt to the side to show my mark.

"Now that you have given her a break, I can actually talk to her." Jonathon joins the pool game and we take a seat at a table away from the guys. "Tabitha I'm Willow, as I'm sure you already guessed and this is Tracey, Levi's mate." "You're a human" she says with wonder and not ridicule.

"Yes, I am and Willow tells me you're a witch." "I am, congratulations to both of you on finding your beloveds." Tracey looks at her funny. "Vampires and witches call their mates by the name beloved but it all means the same." "Congratulations to you too Tabitha." "Please call me Tabby and thank you." "I'm still a bit in shock." "I really never thought I would have a second chance to have a mate." Tabitha POV

"Jonathon is your second chance mate." "Yes, I told Jonathon everything about what happened when I met Derrick." "He was a Beta of a pack the coven had an alliance with." "I was a low-level witch at the time and my mentor insisted I go to the meeting to learn how to deal with wolves." "The minute we walked into the meeting he stood growling at me."

"I knew the minute I looked into his eyes who he was to me." "I was pulled into a room with him, my mentor, and the Alpha." "He rejected me without a second thought and I accepted because I will not beg any man to love me." "I'm so sorry that happened but the goddess has given you a really good mate in Jonathon." "Some wolves don't understand what a gift their mates are."

"I believe that everything happens for a reason, it hurt at the time but I'm glad to have found the man that will love me as a beloved should." Jonathon comes over and wraps his arms around me. I notice that Willow is looking at Jonathon's mark. "I've never seen a mark glow like that." "When a witch marks we don't bite, we pass some magic through our hand into our beloved's marking spot." "That is cool" Tracey says and I see her look at Levi with sadness on her face.

"Tracey are you alright?" "Yes, it just sucks that I will never be able to mark Levi." Before I can say anything, Willow speaks up. "Levi belongs to you and we can find a way for you to mark him." She smiles "that would be awesome" she bounces in her chair and I chuckle. "Alright ladies it's time to go show the boys who is better at games." Jonathon kisses me before we head to the pool table.

Lilth POV

My head is killing me and I'm finally able to open my eyes. When I look around, nothing is familiar. Where the f**k am I? I try to stand up but I can't. I'm tied to the chair. I don't even have time to think before the door to the room opens. A smiling Thomas walks in and takes a seat in front of me. "I see you're awake, I bet you have a nasty headache." "What the f**k am I here for?"

"This is kidnapping and assault." "You're going to go to jail." He laughs like something I said is funny. "Lilth, shut the f**k up." "The only reason your still alive right now is I'm going to try to use you to get what is mine." "Despite all you have done to his mate my son has some moral compass when it comes to your kind." "He will want to save you because you are a human and we aren't supposed to hurt you weak pathetic things."

"What the hell does that mean?" He gets in my face "it means that you shouldn't be able to breathe the same air as my kind." He stands up and before I know what's happening Thomas grows hair on his face and fangs. His fingers grow and have long nails on them. I scream and he growls in my face. Everything goes dark and I pray I was just having a nightmare.

Sabrina POV

I wake up and Archer is already gone but there is a note on the pillow. "Had a very early meeting love, I will see you at lunch." I smile before I get up to shower so I can get ready for my first day at the hospital. I discussed with Archer about starting back today after we put Gabby to bed. I love that we can lay in bed and talk for hours while he holds me.

Don't get me wrong. I am counting down the days because I want this man, but I appreciate that he respects me enough to not push our physical relationship until everything is final. I throw on blue scrub pants and a flowered scrub top.

After I get Gabby ready for daycare and fed, we head downstairs. Lindsay is in the kitchen with the other omegas and Gabby rushes over to hug her. "Good morning princess" she says. "Lindsay, I'm working until three today at the hospital." "Can you grab Gabby at two, give her a snack and let her play till I get home?" "Of course, Luna" she says.

When I reach the daycare, Kate isn't waiting outside as usual. A pretty brunette who is about my height is waiting. "Hi Luna, my name is Lisa." "Hi Ms. Lisa" Gabby says like she knows her. She must see the concern on my face. "Kate had an appointment this morning but she will be in shortly." "I mean no offense by this but I need to check with the Alpha before I leave her with you."

"Of course, Luna, I completely understand." I take the phone out of my pocket and dial Archer. He picks up on the first ring. "What's wrong, Sabrina?" "I'm ok I just wanted to ask you something." "Of course, love, what's up?" "Normally, when I bring Gabby to daycare Kate is here but today it's a woman named Lisa." "It's ok love Lisa is another teacher and Gabby is safe with her."

"I'm sorry I bothered you and I'm acting crazy!" "Sabrina you are never bothering me and I want you to feel comfortable about anything that has to do with Gabby." I smile "I love you, Archer." I freeze as soon as it leaves my mouth since we haven't exactly said it to each other that way." "I love you too."

"I'll see you at lunch." I let the breath out that I was holding when I hear him say it back. "If your busy you don't have to meet me for lunch." "Sabrina, I will see you at lunch." I hang up and turn back to Lisa who is smiling. I bend down and kiss Gabby. When I stand up Gabby takes Lisa's hand. "Lindsay will be picking her up today." "Ok Luna, have a good day."

When I reach the hospital, I feel right at home. Willow and Tracey will be starting next week after they finish out their time at our old job. All of the nurses are really nice, which I'm sure is because they keep calling me Luna. At one point, I'm at the station with a group of them. "Ladies do me a favor." "Anything Luna" they say in unison and I shake my head.

"Anytime I am working I give you permission to call me Sabrina." They look concerned. "I promise it is alright, when I'm here I'm just another nurse." They all nod and we get back to taking care of patients. I spend most of my day taking care of women who are pregnant or little ones that have gotten hurt. I love that my life is getting back to a better normal.

Archer POV

I head to the hospital at lunch time to have lunch with Sabrina. I know she thinks this is interrupting my day, but honestly Brutus and I need to see her to stay calm. I hate being away from her, especially while we haven't mated. I can't contact her besides by phone. Once the bond is complete, at least I can link her if I'm worrying. We sit and talk about her dad over lunch. "He and Misty seemed to have really hit it off." "I'm glad for both of them after all they have been through."

"I am too Archer, Misty seems like she will be good for my father." "I hope the goddess has something planned for my mother too." " She deserves to know what it is to have a mate that loves her." "After all I have seen the goddess do I have faith she has a plan for Fern." After lunch I kiss Sabrina and walk her back to the floor. I kiss her forehead and start to walk toward the elevator.

"Sabrina, can you take the patient in room two." I growl at the use of her name and the woman whips her head in my direction. Sabrina walks over and slaps my arm "do not growl at my co-workers." "I told them to call me Sabrina when I'm working." "My apologies", I say to the pack member and she nods at me. Sabrina leans up and kisses me before I head back to my office.

Unknown POV

This will be perfect. Lindsay is supposed to pick her up for the human. I can grab her and by the time they realize I'll be outside the pack territory. I can stay with Thomas until he takes the pack back. Belinda was stupid for trying to include Lindsay in her plan. I'm not dumb enough to ask anyone to help me with this. No one can be trusted.

I head down the path toward the daycare. I'm going fifteen minutes early, which will give me enough time before Lindsay actually gets here. I reach the daycare and Lisa is standing outside with the pup while she plays on the swingset.

She looks confused when she sees me. "Hey Lisa I'm here to pick up Gabby." I bend down offering her a lollipop and her eyes light up. "The Luna said that Lindsay was picking her up today." "She was supposed to but she didn't finish the afternoon dishes so she asked me to grab her."

I can see that she isn't sure if she should let me have her. "Seriously Lisa, I'm only walking her up the hill to the kitchen to Lindsay." "Ok but next time Lindsay needs to let us know ahead of time if she isn't coming herself, I don't want to upset the Luna." "I'll make sure to let her know." I pick the pup up and wave to Lisa before I start up the path. I need to get out of her sight before I head through the woods. When I reach the top of the path, I notice the Alpha coming out the door of the pack house. I turn into the woods starting to run and pray he isn't already looking for me. "Why are we running" the pup asks. "We are playing chase."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 41[1,657 words]

Archer POV

Sabrina gets off in another hour. I can't wait to see my girls. It's actually time for Gabby to be picked up. I decide I'll grab her so we can do something fun together while we wait for Sabrina. "You're going to end up playing dolls again, big bad Alpha" Brutus chuckles in my head. "For that little girl I will play dolls anytime." I head downstairs and into the kitchen. "Lindsay, I'm going to go get Gabby." "Are you sure, Alpha, I don't mind going to get her." I smile "I know you don't, but I'm missing my little one and I'm all done for the day. She smiles and nods back at me.

I head out the back door of the pack house and start toward the path that leads to the daycare. I'm struck with Gabby's scent, which is confusing. We are way too far away from the daycare for me to catch her scent. Brutus pushes forward and I breathe in deep again. I whip my head toward the woods where her scent is lingering. "Archer, someone has our pup." I roar and shift, not even thinking about my clothes.

I take off running through the woods following Gabby's scent. As I move further into the woods, her scent is getting stronger and I can hear a fast heartbeat that is not a child's. Before I know what's happening, I hear someone scream and Brutus takes off toward the sound. Gabby is crying on the ground and a woman is running for the pack border.

I link the border patrol to bring me the woman alive. Gabby looks toward us with fear on her face when she sees Brutus and he whimpers. "She is afraid of me." "You're big and she is little, she isn't used to you yet."

He goes a few feet from her before he lays down flat and rolls on his back in hopes she won't be afraid. She seems to settle but still keeps her distance. A few seconds later, she starts to crawl toward Brutus slowly, as if not sure what to make of him. He lays perfectly still so as not to startle her. When she finally reaches him, she reaches out to touch his fur. After she pets him for a minute, she seems to be completely calm. He manages to lick her and she laughs.

She comes around and starts to rub his belly. "I may play with dolls, Brutus, but you are a big puppy." He doesn't even respond, enjoying time with his pup. After about twenty minutes, I remind Brutus we need to deal with whoever took Gabby. He licks her one more time before we go behind a tree to shift. I slip on shorts and head back to Gabby. "Daddy" she says running toward me. "Hey little one, are you ok" I say as I hug her.

"Did you see the big doggy daddy?" I chuckle "I did, did you like him?" "Yes, he was cute." Again, I hold back a laugh at my pup calling my huge wolf cute. I start to walk toward the pack hospital and Gabby tells me about the woman putting her hand over her mouth. "I bit her daddy, I'm sorry." "Biting is usually bad but what you did this time is ok little one."

When I walk inside, I head for Sabrina's floor. I would never keep what happened with Gabby from her and I need her to come home so I can deal with the situation. I'm sure this is my father's doing. The sooner he is dead, the better off we all will be.

The men linked me while Gabby was playing with Brutus that the woman was caught and taken to the cells. I walk onto the floor and as soon as Gabby notices Sabrina she yells "mama." Sabrina looks up from her paperwork confused but then concerned. She comes off behind the desk until she is standing in front of me. "Archer, what's wrong?"

Gabby reaches for her and Sabrina takes her from my arms. I lead Sabrina into an empty exam room near the nurse's station. "Archer, you're freaking me out what's going on?" "I'm sorry love, I'm not trying to freak you out but something happened and I won't keep anything from you."

"A woman tried to take Gabby out of the pack." "What happened I thought she was safe at the school?" "Honestly love I have no idea what happened but I intend to find out and punish all that are involved." Sabrina POV

As soon as I look up when Gabby says my name, I know something is wrong. Archer is shirtless with a pair of basketball shorts on. When he leads me into the exam room, I expect him to tell me something about Greg or my mother pulling more sh*t. Never did I expect him to tell me someone touched my child. I hold her tighter as he says someone tried to take her from the pack.

Why can't these people just leave us alone? "I'm so sorry Sabrina, I can't believe someone tried to take her from this pack." "I promised to protect you both and" I stop him by putting my hand on his chest.

"This is not your fault, I know you are doing everything to protect us both." He kisses my forehead and Gabby's before leaning his head against mine. "I promise you that all involved will pay for touching our pup." We leave the room and I let the nursing supervisor know that I need to leave. "Ok Sabrina we will see you soon." I smile and we head for the elevator.

When we reach the pack house Fern comes rushing toward us. "Thank the goddess she is alright." "Grandma, I saw a big cute doggy." I look at Archer and he smiles at me. "I'll explain later." "Mom, can you take Gabby and Sabrina upstairs while I deal with what happened."

"No, I am going with you." "I am the Luna of this pack and I want to be there when you deal with this." "Gabby go with grandma for a little while and then we can make dinner when daddy and I get back." "Ok mama" she says and I hand her to Fern. Once they leave the room, I take Archer's hands and he leads me through the kitchen. We reach a door that I've never seen before.

He puts the code to unlock it and the door swings open. We head downstairs and I'm shocked to see a row of cells. I had no idea that there were cells under the pack house. A guard is standing near one of them and bares his neck when he sees us. "Leave", Archer says and the guard hands him the keys before he leaves.

I turn to the cell and a young woman is sitting on a bench. "I remember you, you were with Belinda the day she introduced herself to me." She stays silent. "Answer her now" Archer growls. "Yes" she says. "Why would you try to take my daughter?" I expect her to stay quiet but she doesn't this time. "You and your daughter don't belong here." "We are wolves and you are a human."

"It's bad enough we are the lowest of our kind but now we are beneath a human." I have never been this angry in my life. I am not a violent person but right now I want to hurt this woman for what she has done. "I don't care what you think about me but you put your hands on my child." "I maybe a human but I am still the Luna of this pack whether you or anyone likes it I'm not going anywhere."

"Unfortunately for you your about to share your friend's fate because you thought that messing with our pup was a good plan." I step back but this time I watch Archer as he approaches the cell. He opens the door and walks inside until he is standing in front of Veronica. Archer POV

I watch Sabrina in awe of her strength. I was afraid she would run for the hills knowing that another pack member was helping my father, but she isn't. She is making it perfectly clear that nothing will take her away from me or this pack. I don't want her to see me as a monster, but I can tell she has no intention of leaving.

I'm just about to start asking this b**ch about my father when I sense Sabrina come to stand next to me. Before I can ask what she is doing, she balls up her fist and punches Veronica in the face knocking her on her a**. She doesn't say a word and walks back out of the cell.

Veronica manages to get to her feet and now it's my turn. "You will answer my question now." "Were you helping my father?" I can tell she doesn't want to answer. "Answer me" I use Alpha command. "Yes" she says. "What were you to do?" Again, she hesitates before she answers.

"I was to take the girl to the city and contact him to pick us up." "What did he plan to do to my pup?" "He assured me he had no intentions to harm her." "She was just a way for him to get you to do what he wanted." "Your father will stop at nothing to be Alpha again." "He knows a human doesn't belong in a wolf pack and he will make sure he gets her out." I reach out grabbing her by the throat.

"For acts against your Alpha and Luna you are sentenced to death." I snap her neck dropping her to the floor. I turn around expecting to see disgust in Sabrina's eyes at what I just did, but instead I see love. I step out of the cell and wrap her in my arms. "No one will ever take you or Gabby from me."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 42[1,899 words]

I lead Sabrina upstairs to our floor. My mother is in Gabby's room sitting on the floor playing with dolls. I love to see her playing with my daughter and being happy. As soon as Gabby spots us, she runs over for me to pick her up. I scoop her up, holding her close.

"Daddy, can I see the big puppy again." "You can see him a little later little one."

"How about you stay here with grandma while mama and I make dinner." "Ok" she says and I put her down. She starts back toward her dolls. "Wait where is my hug" Sabrina pouts at her. She rushes back over and hugs Sabrina before we head to the kitchen. I grab everything from the refrigerator for salmon over rice and set it on the counter.

"So do you want to tell me the story about the big puppy." I smile and Brutus growls. "I am not a dog, I am an Alpha wolf." "Don't be so touchy Brutus our pup loves you." "I'm not talking about our pup calling me a puppy." "I don't want our mate calling me a puppy." I laugh and Sabrina looks at me confused. "Brutus doesn't want you to call him a puppy." She puts her hand over her mouth covering her laugh and I start to tell her about us realizing Gabby was taken.

"When I caught Gabby's scent, I shifted chasing Veronica until we finally found them." "She must have tried to keep Gabby quiet and put her hand over Gabby's mouth because she bit her." I see the pride on Sabrina's face at our daughter defending herself. "Anyway,

I wouldn't leave Gabby to chase Veronica so I alerted my men to get her." "When she saw Brutus at first, she was afraid but then she slowly started to warm up to him. By the time she was comfortable she started to rub his belly like a puppy." "I'm sure he loved that" Sabrina says sarcastically. I pull her to me and she looks up into my eyes. "He loved spending time with our pup more than you will ever know." "If we didn't have to deal with the traitor, he would still be rolling around on the ground letting her pet him." "Can I talk to him for a minute." "Of course, you can love."

Sabrina POV

I watch Archer's eyes darken and a huge smile graces his face. "Hello mate" he says and pulls me closer to him. "Brutus, I wanted to thank you in person for helping Archer protect our pup." "You never have to thank me for protecting you or our pup mate." "You two are my world and I will do anything to keep you safe." He slams his lips down on mine and kisses me till I'm breathless. When he pulls back, he smiles before his eyes turn back to Archer's color. "Archer, I know that you were blaming yourself for not protecting us, but I hope you understand that is all you have done since I met you is protect us." "I trust you with our lives, I love you."

"I love you so much Sabrina." This time I reach up and pull him down to me, kissing him with all the love that I feel for this man. He pulls back and rests his head against mine "you have no idea the way it made me feel downstairs when you said you are my Luna, no matter what happens."

"I wish everything about our mating could have been easy but you didn't run because you are strong and fierce." "I will never run from anything as long as you are by my side Archer."

We finish making dinner and set the table. Once we're done, I grab Fern and Gabby to come to the dining room. Gabby eats chicken nuggets because she isn't a fan of salmon. After everything that happened today, it's nice to just enjoy our family. I tell them about my first day at the hospital. "I heard you made quite the impression telling the others to call you by your first name" Fern smiles.

"I couldn't see making them call me Luna when we are doing the same job." "Spoken like a true Luna who doesn't look down on her pack" Fern says. I smile and nod. Once Gabby is finished, Fern wants to talk to me and Archer alone. I take her to her room and I sit on the floor with her for a minute. I haven't had a chance to ask her about what happened today.

"Gabby, were you scared today?" "A little, the lady seemed nice at first, but then she was mean" "The big puppy saved me, I like him a lot." I smile and hold her close for a few minutes before I put a movie on her tv. "I love you little one." "I love you mama." Everything that happened doesn't seem to have fazed her at all which I'm grateful for. When I get back to the dining room, Fern is pacing the room. "What's happening" I ask as I take my seat by Archer.

"Mom wanted to know exactly what happened today with Veronica." "I can't believe that ba**ard tried to have her take, Gabby." "He really is a monster." "I knew he was a**hat while we were married but never did, I think he was capable of the things he has done." "Mom calm down, Gabby is safe and he is going to get everything he deserves." "Not quick enough for my liking" my mother says. Archer POV

"Mom, sit down getting upset is giving him power." "He hasn't been successful in trying to hurt us once and he never will be." My phone vibrates in my pocket and I pull it out to look at the screen. A number I don't know flashes on the screen. I put the phone to my ear "Archer Lyons" I say before I hear a voice that makes me want to crush the phone. "Hello son" he says like this is any everyday conversation. "I am no son of yours you ba**ard."

"Now son, everything I have done is for the good of the pack like any good Alpha should do." "Rogues don't have packs Thomas." He growls and I know that pissed him off. "By the way your plan to take my pup failed and your accomplish is once again dead." "Every plan you have will fail." "I will end you."

My mother is up again pacing as she knows my father is on the phone. Sabrina looks distraught and I hate that look on her face. She whispers "put it on speaker phone please." I really don't want her to hear his harsh words, but I do it anyway. We are a team and I need to treat her as an equal.

She has proved she does not need my protection from this situation. I press the button and wait for my father's voice. "You won't be ending anything, Archer." "I will have my pack and you will wish you had listened when I'm done torturing you." "You will not touch my son you a**hole." "Fern I should have known you would be with that pathetic excuse for an Alpha." "I can't wait to watch the light leave your eyes you sick ba**ard" my mother says.

"Well, I didn't call to talk to you, I called to talk to Archer." "I have a deal for you." "I don't make deals with snakes." "You will make this one or I will kill a precious human" he says sarcastically. I start to squeeze the phone as a million thoughts run through my mind of who he could be talking about. "I see I have your attention now." "What are you talking about, Thomas?" "If you don't hand the pack back over to me, I will kill your precious mate's mother." It feels like a rock in my stomach.

As much as I don't like Lilth, I don't want to see her dead. I just wanted her out of our lives not hurt. I turn my head to Sabrina and her face that was distraught looks empty. No expression at all. Before I can answer, we hear a woman scream. "Lilth say hello to your new son-in-law and daughter, I'm sure she is there." "She is no daughter of mine after what she has done." We hear flesh on flesh and she screams again. Even now this woman cares nothing for Sabrina.

Sabrina reaches over and mutes the phone. "Don't you dare give him the pack." "She made her choice by getting involved with him and she is no longer my mother." "Sabrina, I know your angry but he will kill her." "What will he do to the pack members, you, your mother, and your sister once he gets what he wants?" "I will not sacrifice everyone for the choices she made."

I place my hand on her face looking for some sign of indecision but I don't find any. I know she is right but I hate the thought of our kind hurting any human. If I could save her, I would but it's not possible without putting so many in harm's way. I unmute the phone "checking with your mate like the pathetic Alpha you are?" "The only pathetic one here is you, rogue." He growls again "do not call me that."

"I will call you whatever suits me rogue I am the Alpha." "I will never hand over my pack to a pathetic rogue." He growls and the line goes dead. Sabrina gets up and climbs into my lap, laying her head against my chest. I know she helped me make the right decision, but at the end of the day it is still her mother even if she doesn't act like one to Sabrina.

Thomas POV

I throw the phone smashing it against the wall and Lilth screams. I grab her by the hair. "You couldn't just plead for your life like a normal person." "F**k you, Thomas, you monsters ruined everything in my life." "You're about to see first hand what this monster does to worthless humans."

"Unlike my son I don't care about our laws when it benefits me." "I have no problem squishing you like the bug you are." I extend my claw and slice through the ropes freeing her. She tries to run and I laugh.

"Do you really think your going to get away from me?" I drag her out of the cottage and throw her to the ground. I took her to a secluded cottage no one knew I had. Here no one could hear her screaming, and I could also shift into Dax.

She takes off into the woods. I'm sure thinking she has a chance to get away. I shift into my black wolf and take off in her direction. I can see her fifty feet ahead of me and she looks back seeing Dax for the first time. She starts to scream and trips falling to the ground.

I stalk forward until my wolf is standing over her. "Please don't do this" she pleads. "A little too late," I say to Dax before he leans down biting her. He spits her head on the ground and I shift back so I can deal with her body. This is far from over. That ba**ard wants to call me a rogue, I will show him what rogues can do.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 43[1,690 words]

Sabrina

POV

After we get Gabby ready for bed and Archer reads her a story, we head to our room. I shower first before slipping on sleep shorts and Archer's t-shirt. I love sleeping in his shirts. When I come out, Archer heads into the bathroom and I climb onto our bed. I feel like there is something wrong with me right now. I should feel guilt and sorrow that my mother is probably dead, but I can't feel anything.

How could she say I wasn't her daughter, even faced with death? What kind of mother doesn't at least try to repent? I feel the bed dip and I realize I never even noticed Archer come out of the bathroom.

He pulls me onto his lap so I'm straddling him and he is looking in my eyes. "Tell me what you're thinking about Sabrina." I don't even want to say it aloud, so he thinks I'm cold and unfeeling. He places his hand on my face. "Sabrina, you can tell me what you're thinking about."

"Please don't think bad of me, but I don't feel anything about my mother after all she has done to me." He smiles "love first of all, you're probably in shock, and secondly, I could never think badly of you."

"I am going to have to end my own father which I will do without hesitation to protect my family and my pack." "Will you think badly of me for doing what has to be done for the safety of everyone I love." "Of course not, he won't stop trying to hurt you and our family." "Just because your mother isn't a wolf doesn't mean she wasn't trying to hurt you or the ones you love."

"If there was any way to save her life and not put everyone at risk, would you have saved her?" This man is amazing and I'm so lucky he is mine. "Yes, without a doubt." "You are anything but unfeeling and unkind." He leans in and kisses my lips before we lay down next to each other. He pulls me into his side and I lay my head on his chest listening to the steady beat of his heart.

I wake up but I'm not in our room anymore and I start to panic. I look around and nothing is familiar. I stand and start to walk on the path before me that I have never seen before. I come to an open field that looks like it should be on a postcard. Beautiful flowers as far as I can see. This must be a dream. I feel at peace. I lay down in the field letting the sun shine down on my skin warming my body. "Are you enjoying my home, Sabrina?" My eyes snap open and I jump to my feet.

A woman is standing about ten feet from me. She is older than me and beautiful. Her long red hair is a perfect contrast to her alabaster skin. "How do you know my name?" She smiles "despite that you did not start as one of my children, Sabrina, I have essentially adopted you as mine." I must look confused and she laughs. "Come sit with me and I will explain what I mean."

I'm not afraid and I follow her as she sits in a chair that looks like it's made from plants and vines. A bench sits across from it and she invites me to take a seat. "This is an amazing dream, it feels so real and everything is beautiful." "Sabrina, this is not a dream." "I chose to speak to my children while they sleep." "My name is Selene but you will have heard me referred to as the Moon Goddess." I'm sure the shock is written all over my face. "I have so many questions for you?"

"I'm sure you do my child but honestly I brought you here to tell you a few things." I guess that's her way of nicely saying she'll only tell me what she wants me to know. "Now first as I said my children are typically supernatural but sometimes special humans such as yourself become part of our family." "Why me" I start to ask but she raises her hand to quiet me. "You are special in many ways even though you may not be able to see it."

"Despite the injustices done to you by people who you should have been able to trust you did not close yourself off to love." "I watched all you went through and saw your strength." "That is why I chose you for Archer." I smile "thank you for that, he really is a wonderful man."

"You both deserve happiness." "I also brought you to this pack to show Archer his father's true self." "Thomas is corrupt and has become evil." "Despite all I do for my children, some of them are never happy and make bad choices." "Does that mean Fern will get a chance for a better mate?" She smiles "the last thing that I wanted to talk to you about is completing your bond."

"I guess that means your not going to tell me about Fern." "You guess correctly." she says and winks at me. "I know your scared of completing the bond with Archer." "No, I'm not I just want the divorce to be final." "Sabrina you can't lie to me like your lying to yourself." I stay quiet. "Despite letting Archer mark you, you are afraid he is still going to want a she-wolf instead of you."

I can feel my eyes fill with unshed tears. "Archer is not Greg and I promise you that he will never want any woman but you." "What if" she again stops me with her hand. "There is no what if when it comes to Archer's love and devotion to you." "You need to complete the bond not only because your heart is safe with him but you will both be at your strongest for the battle ahead when you are bonded." She reaches up and wipes away the tear that rolls down my cheek.

"Trust your mate I promise that you will never regret it Sabrina." She opens her arms and I walk in for her to wrap them around me. I close my eyes, finding a mother's comfort in her embrace. When I open my eyes again, I'm lying in Archer's arms. I say a silent prayer of thanks to the Moon Goddess before I close my eyes and drift into a peaceful sleep.

Archer POV

When I wake up in the morning, Sabrina is still asleep. I lean over and kiss her forehead before I throw on sweats and a t-shirt. I plan on spending time with my girls this morning after everything that happened yesterday. Later I want to meet with our family about finishing this bulls*t with my father.

I'm done waiting for his plans to attack us. I want to talk to Tracey, Harris, and Tabitha about becoming members of the pack. I peek my head into Gabby's room and she is still asleep too. I head to the kitchen and start to cook breakfast. As I stand at the stove, I feel two arms wrap around my waist as she lays her head against my back. "Good morning, love." "Good morning" she says and just holds me.

I hope she isn't thinking about yesterday. Once she lets go, I turn around and I only see peace on her face. She is wearing a pair of yoga pants and a t-shirt that fits her perfectly. "Can I help?" "Do you want to grab some fruit and cut it up?" "Absolutely" she says heading to the refrigerator.

Once we finish making breakfast, she heads to Gabby's room to grab her. She runs in the dining room and I bend down to hug her good morning. "Are you hungry little one?" "Yes daddy, I'm starving." I laugh and put her in the booster seat. "What should we do today girls?" Sabrina looks at me confused. "I assumed you would have work to do."

"Nope I figured we could spend the morning together." She smiles "that would be awesome." "What do you want to do little one?" "Can we go to the game room?" "Absolutely we can and after lunch you can hang out with Lindsay for a little while." We finish breakfast and Sabrina takes Gabby to get her dressed for the day while I clean up the kitchen. A few minutes later Sabrina comes back in the kitchen alone. "What are we doing later?" "I want to meet with everyone about making a plan to end this with my father." "I also want to invite Harris, Harold, and Tabitha to become official members of the pack." She smiles and walks over wrapping her arms around me. "Thank you for being the best man I could ever wish for." I lift her so she can wrap her legs around my waist. I kiss her until we are both breathless. We both hear a giggle and I put her down. She turns and Gabby is standing in the doorway with a big smile on her face.

"Mama, you and daddy were kissing." "Yes we were little one, that's what people do when they love each other." She nods and runs back out of the kitchen. We both turn to each other and laugh. I peck her lips and we head to grab Gabby to go to the game room.

Sabrina POV

We had so much fun playing games and having pizza for lunch. Gabby was so tired she even took a nap. "Thank you for keeping her Lindsay." "You never have to thank me Luna,

I love spending time with her." "I'm so sorry about what happened yesterday." "Lindsay, don't you dare apologize." "I'm glad that Archer went for her or Veronica may have gotten her out of the pack."

"You are wonderful with her and I trust you." She smiles "thank you Luna." I meet Archer downstairs and we head to a conference room where everyone is waiting. I smile when I see everyone together. We may not all be related by blood, but this is my family.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 44[2,446 words]

Thomas POV

I can't believe I'm here asking this ba**ard for help. I haven't seen him since my father banished him from the pack. A rogue approaches me outside the run-down building. I've kept tabs on him all these years to make sure he never interfered with my pack. "What the f**k do you want?" "I came to speak to your boss, not you rogue." He growls "careful my boss doesn't talk to pack wolves and I wouldn't mind taking out the trash if he wants me to." "Just tell him Thomas Lyons is here, he will talk to me." The rogue goes inside the building before he comes out with a smile on his face."

My boss says if he sees you he will snap your f**king neck so I suggest you leave now." "You can tell your boss that I'll leave but if he wants revenge on the b**ch that rejected him all those years ago he can find me at the wolf' bar." The rogue growls and I head back to my car. I head to the bar to wait. If I know him, he'll come because despite all the time that's past he still hates her and still believes she didn't choose him. Archer POV

"Before we get started, Harold can Sabrina and I talk to you in the other room." He stands and follows us. He has the right to know about Lilth before we tell everyone what we believe happened. Once we are inside Harold takes a seat and Sabrina sits next to him. "What's wrong, you two are scaring me?" "What did Greg do now?" "Harold my father has always been a ba**ard but it seems he has lost all sense of right and wrong." "He called me last night demanding that I give him the pack."

"I hope you told him to f**k off." Sabrina takes his hand "he had Lilth Harold and he said if I didn't give him the pack, he would kill her." I see the blood drain from his face. "How do you know that he even really had her." Sabrina tells Harold exactly what Lilth said before the line went dead when I refused to give my father the pack. "Dad I'm sorry but" Harold wraps his arms around Sabrina. "Don't you dare apologize."

"Neither of you are to blame for this." "It hurts me to know that she wasn't sorry even when faced with death." "Even though I didn't want to be married to her anymore I wished her no harm." "I'm sorry that she got herself in that position and I hope she didn't suffer." He hugs us both before we head back to the room.

Once Harold sits back down by Misty, I look around the room. It's amazing how much my family, has grown in such a short period of time. "The first reason we called all of you together was to talk about my father." "I'm sure you are all aware that my father is getting more brazen with his attempts to get the pack from me, but he has completely become unhinged."

"We wanted to tell Harold before we shared it with everyone but my father took Lilth, Sabrina's mother, as a bargaining chip to make me give him the pack." "He threatened that if I didn't give him what he wanted he would kill her." "We couldn't put the pack and all of you in harm's way to save her." "We believe that my father has killed Lilth."

There is audible gasps made around the room. "We cannot afford to continue to wait and see what he does." "He has become the definition of what pure evil is and I for one want to rid the world of him." "We are going to need all your help to stop him." We brain storm and Harris is going to attempt to draw my father out but after their last conversation it's a long shot.

Once we finish the discussion about my father and decide Harris is our best bet to get him to come to us, we want to talk to everyone about joining the pack. "Sabrina and I have talked about this and we would like to invite Harris, Tabitha, and Harold to become official pack members."

"Tracey you being mated to Levi makes you Beta female and we will do your ritual at the same time as Sabrina's Luna ceremony." Tracey nods at me with a huge smile on her face and Levi pulls her close kissing her forehead. I look back at Harris, Tabitha, and Harold. "How does that work with me being a human and not mated to a wolf" Harold asks. "Not yet" Misty speaks up and smiles at him. I watch him take her hand and I couldn't be happier that they found each other. "You being mated right now doesn't matter Harold." "As Alpha, I am extending the invitation to all of you." "No offense Archer, but how do you think your pack is going to take having a vampire and witch as pack members," Harris says. "I know wolves are not usually our biggest fans," Tabitha agrees. Jonathon growls and wraps his arm around her. "I am the Alpha of this pack and you are our family." "Any pack member that wants to judge you for what you are instead of your character is not a pack member I want to stay."

"They can find a new pack if they don't like my decision or my family." Everyone smiles and they each stand. "I would love to be a pack member" Harold says. "You weren't getting rid of me anyway because of Willow so count me in" Harris says. "I would love to be part of this family" Tabitha says.

"Good, Levi, will you go to my office and bring me the dagger and chalice please." "Of course, Archer" he says and leaves to get what I asked for. When he returns, I ask them all to come to the front of the room. I make a slice in my hand bleeding into the chalice. "I, Alpha Archer Lyons, invite you Harold Ascot, Tabitha Prichett, and Harris Hill to join the Scarlett Howl pack."

"Please drink from the chalice and swear to keep the pack secrets." I pass it to Harold first. I can see that the blood thing is weird for him but he does it anyway. "I, Harold Ascot, swear my allegiance to the Scarlett Howl pack and promise to keep all its secrets." I smile and he passes the chalice to Tabitha, who drinks next. "I, Tabitha Prichhett, swear my allegiance to the Scarlett Howl pack and promise to keep all its secrets." "I also pledge to use my powers for the protection and betterment of the pack." I nod and she passes it to Harris. "I, Harris Hill, swear my allegiance to the Scarlett Howl pack and will keep all its secrets."

"I also pledge to use my powers for the protection and betterment fo the pack." I immediately feel the connection to them all. We finish the discussion about my father and I feel like Sabrina is nervous about something. As I talk to Levi and Harris, she walks over to talk to my mother. As they talk my mother starts to smile like she has won the lottery.

Sabrina POV

While Archer is talking to Levi and Harris about drawing out his father I rush over to talk to Fern. "Fern, can you take Gabby for a sleep over." "Sure, I can, I would love that" she says. "What time do you want me to take her?" "Can you take her as soon as we are done here, I want to spend some time with Archer?" She grins like she knows a secret and I pray she isn't going to say it. "It's about time and yes I'll head up and get her from Lindsay now."

"Thank you, Fern." She heads out of the room and Tabitha calls me over to where she, Willow, and Tracey are talking. "What's up girls?" "It took me a few days but I have something for both of you" she points at me and Tracey. Willow is smiling and Tabitha takes two vials out of her pocket. Before I can ask, she explains what they are. "I know you both want to mark your mates so I found a way for you to do it." I could cry right now at her words. "Drink this before you are ready to be intimate."

"This is temporary magic but the mark it makes will be permanent." "Lay your hand on their marking spot and it will create the mark you both deserve." Tracey grabs Tabitha, almost breaking her from squeezing her so tight. When she finally lets her go, I pull her into a hug. "Thank you, you have no idea how much we appreciate this." "I do because I know how I would feel if I couldn't mark Jonathon."

I feel strong arms wrap around me from behind and I stick the vial in my pocket. I want it to be a surprise. "Why do I feel like you have secrets, love" he whispers in my ear. I laugh and spin in his arms. "I think it's time for us to go back to our floor." He looks at me confused and I lead him out of the room after we say our goodbyes.

Archer POV

Sabrina leads me upstairs and I expect to find Gabby with Lindsay. Before I can panic, Sabrina tells me that Gabby is spending the night with my mother. She leads me directly into our room. "Sabrina" I say once we are inside, but she silences me with a kiss. When she pulls away, I can smell her arousal and it's doing nothing to help me keep myself in control.

Sabrina walks over and takes a drink and then turns to me. "Archer, I need to tell you about my visit last night." I look at her like she has ten heads. Sabrina explains that the Moon Goddess came to her last night and I'm stunned. It's very rare for the goddess to speak to us directly. That just speaks to how special my mate really is. "Archer I wasn't completely honest with you." I stay silent and let her speak. "I was afraid to complete the bond with you because I thought you would change your mind and want a she-wolf." "After speaking to the goddess, I understand now that I was letting my insecurities after what happened with Greg interfere with moving forward with you." I growl at her saying his name and she chuckles. "Archer, make love to me." I can't have heard her right. "But what about the divorce." "Archer, I don't need a judge to say I'm no longer married to that man." "You are my mate and my husband." "Make love to me please." "What the hell are you waiting for a written invitation" Brutus yells in my head. Sabrina walks toward me and drops to her knees in front of me. She pulls my sweats and boxer briefs down, freeing my erection. "Sabrina what" the words die on my lips as she licks the crown of my c**k. She licks me from root to tip and I have to keep myself upright with how good it feels. She takes my c**k down her throat and I thread my fingers in her hair. As she bobs up and down, I'm on the verge of losing control. "Sabrina, if you don't stop, I'm going to c*m."

As if it becomes her mission she starts to move faster and I can't help but buck my hips. "Sabrina I'm going to c*m" I warn her so she can pull off but she doesn't. I start to c*m and I watch her swallow until not a drop is left. She pulls back, wiping the corners of her mouth. I pull my shirt over my head and, step out of my pants. "My turn" I say picking her up, carrying her over to the bed. I set her on her feet and kiss her softly.

I pull her shirt over her head and unclasp her bra. Her breasts bounce free and I cup them in my hands. I start to massage them and my c**k is already hard again just touching her. I pull her pants and panties off before I lay her back on the bed. I kiss her lips before I start to work my way down her body, s**cking each nipple into my mouth as she moans my name.

I kiss down her body until I reach her core. When I lick into her c*re she moans and threads her hand into my hair. I circle my tongue around her cl*t and she starts to buck against my tongue. "Archer I'm going to c*m" she screams and I increase my speed. She screams out her o****m in seconds. I lick her clean before I crawl back up her body. She takes me by surprise when she rolls us over, so she is on top. Sabrina POV

This man is amazing the way he makes my body feel. I was a fool to wait this long. When he climbs up my body, I roll us over until I'm on top. I line my core up with his beautiful big c*ck and lower myself down onto him. "Oh, my goddess Archer." I start to move and he grips my hips with his big hands.

As I move, I remember what Tabitha said. I place my hand on his marking spot and just like she said, I watch a glow appear under my hand. Archer's eyes get big and as he slams into me, I have the most amazing o****m I've ever had. I can feel him empty his seed inside me.

The tingles that were faint are now intense and I can feel the bond is complete. When we both come down from the high, I move my hand and the most beautiful mark, that looks like a tribal tattoo, is on his marking spot. "Archer, I love you with all my heart and soul." He pulls me down to him. "I love you more than life itself and I will never let you go." After a few minutes he pulls himself from my body and carries me into the bathroom.

When we are in the bathroom, he walks over to the mirror and I can see unshed tears in his eyes. "Archer, do you like it?" He turns to me "I love my mark because it's yours and you are mine." He pulls me to him and kisses me before we head in the shower. I finally feel complete.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 45[2,007 words]

Levi POV

Tracey has been acting really weird since she was talking to the girls downstairs. As we walk to our wing, I can tell that she's distracted. "Tracey is everything alright?" "Of course, why wouldn't it be?" "Are you hungry?" She smiles and takes my hand. "We will be in a little while, but right now I have other plans."

I chuckle as she leads me to our room. When we get inside, she wastes no time taking off her clothes until she is completely naked. My goddess I'm one lucky ba**ard. "Strip now" she says while she picks up her pants off the floor. She pulls a vial out and downs the contents. "What the hell is that?" "You'll see" she throws the vial in the garbage and saunters over to me.

"Tracey, if that's something to keep you going, I think we both know you don't need it." She laughs "nothing like that, it's a surprise, now get on the bed." I do as she says and she climbs on the bed between my legs. I wasn't kidding about Tracey's stamina in the bedroom.

She has a healthy s****l appetite, which I love. All thoughts leave my brain when she takes my c**k down her throat. It feels amazing as she takes me all the way to the back of her throat. "Tracey, oh my goddess, that feels so good." She starts to increase her speed and I thread my hands in her hair.

I start to buck into her mouth and she increases her suction. "Tracey, I'm going to c*um" I say and she pops off. I growl "what the hell?" She smiles "not yet love." "Tracey you're killing me." She climbs up my body and slams her lips down on mine.

I slide my hand down her body as she kisses me, sliding my fingers in her wet folds. She moans into my mouth and starts to move against my fingers. I pull my fingers back and she stops kissing me. I slide my fingers into her mouth and she licks them like they are my c**k. "Enough torture love, I want to be inside you." She lines her core up with my c**k and lowers herself down until I'm completely inside her. I will never tire of feeling her body wrapped around mine.

She starts to rock her hips and I swear it takes all I have in me not to slam into her and c*m. She increases her pace and I can tell she is getting close. Before I can reach down to rub her cl*t she places her hand where my shoulder meets my neck and I have no idea what the hell is happening.

What I do know is that whatever is happening rips the orgasm through my body and I see stars. I've never c*m so hard in all my life. Tracey POV

As I rock my hips faster, I put my hand on his marking spot and pray that the potion works. I want to mark Levi more than I want my next breath. I watch as a green light appears under my hand and Levi roars while he empties inside me. His thrusting sends me over the edge and I scream out his name.

Once we both come down from our orgasms, I lift my hand. He has a beautiful mark that looks like a tribal tattoo with green coloring. "What the hell was that" he asks me, trying to catch his breath.

"That is me marking my mate." His eyes get big before he jumps off the bed with me in his arms and runs to the bathroom.

When we get inside, he sets me down next to him and looks at my mark in the mirror. He traces it with his fingers with amazement all over his face. "How" is the only thing he manages to say. "Tabitha helped me and Sabrina make our marks." He lifts me up spinning me around "this is amazing." "Is it permanent?" "She told us the mark is but the magic is not."

"It's beautiful, thank you love." "Levi, I love you." "I love you more." He leans down and kisses me before we head into the shower. "Levi" I say and he looks into my eyes. "Yes love" he says with wonder in his eyes. "Now I'm hungry." He chuckles and we finish our shower before we head to get something to eat.

Thomas POV

I'm sitting at the bar with a beer when the door chimes. I can smell him before he sits down next to me. "I knew you would come." "Don't sound so sure of the reason I came." "I thought about coming to snap your pathetic f**king neck but you deserve all the suffering you're having right now".

"We both know that won't be happening River even if you wanted to, I'm still an Alpha and your just a rogue." He laughs "That's not what I hear." I turn to him "I hear your son the real Alpha banished you." "It's ironic after what you and your father did to me that your own son did it to you."

"I have no desire to take a walk down memory lane with you River." "That b**ch and my son need to pay for what they did to me and this is your chance to get your revenge for what she did to you." "What makes you so sure I want revenge Thomas." "It's been twenty- five years and I have no desire to help a piece of sh*t like you to do anything."

"So, you lost everything because of her and you don't want to see her pay for it." "I lost everything because of you and your father." "If you ever come back to my land again, I will snap your neck and not think twice Thomas." "Make no mistake I am no longer the nice young man that you two threw away like garbage." He gets up to leave and I stand.

"Fine I'll do it without your a**" "You were always useless and you still are." "I'm glad you never became my Beta." He stops and I expect him to turn back but he doesn't. He walks out the door. F**k, what the hell do I do now?

"Sounds like you are in need of rogues." I turn and a filthy rogue comes out of one of the booths. "What I need to do will take more than one rogue buddy." He laughs "I'm not a fighter but I know where you can round up a lot of rogues if the price is right." "You're just a good guy trying to help me out." "No, I get a finder's fee for bringing them business."

At this point I don't have much choice. "Come with me and I'll take you to see my boss." "Do I look stupid to you?" "I'm not going to meet with your boss in his territory."

"If he's interested you have him meet me here tomorrow at this time." "Your smarter than you look pack wolf." He leaves and I sit back down at the bar to finish my beer. I don't care if I have to give them every last cent I have, Archer and Fern are both dead. The Next Day

Sabrina POV

When I open my eyes, Archer is fast asleep next to me snoring softly. The sheet is at his waist and his bare chest is on display. I can't believe how amazing last night was. We definitely made up for the waiting. I think we only slept for two hours. It was more than amazing. I have never felt so loved in my life. I reach my hand out and start to trace my mark with my finger.

The tribal design is highlighted with a sky-blue color and I couldn't have designed it better. I love all the swirls and blue is my favorite color. "Love, if you keep touching that mark, I'm going to have to take you again."

I smile and he opens his eyes, looking down at me. He pulls me up kissing me before I lay my head on his chest. "Last night was amazing, Archer." "You are amazing love and I'm the lucky one that got blessed with you."

We decide to head downstairs to have breakfast with our family. I'm sure Gabby is already down there with Fern. When we walk into the dining room, Fern and Gabby are already at the table. We take a seat on both sides of Gabby. "Mama, I had fun with grandma at our sleepover."

"I'm glad little one, what did you do?" "We ate icecream and cookies." "Mom" Fern raises her hand at Archer. "That's what grandmas do so get over it Archer." "Then we watched movies."

"I'm glad you had fun sweetheart." "So don't make me ask" Fern says in a whisper. Archer grabs his shirt, pulling it down and Fern nearly chokes. "How is that possible?" "It's good to have a witch in the pack."

"Oh, my goddess, that's amazing" Fern says as she goes around to Archer to look closer. She hugs him and then me. "Congratulations to you both." "Sabrina, I have everything set up for you and Tracey's ceremony in three days." "That's amazing, do I need to do anything?" "We just need to take you dress shopping." "Do you think we could do that today?"

Archer POV

As soon as my mother says about going shopping, I wish she wouldn't have. "Mom, I don't think leaving the territory right now is a good idea." "I'm sorry Archer, your right." "You know what I will have the dresses brought to the pack for the girls to pick from." "Thank you for understanding mom." I look to Sabrina and hope I didn't just get myself in trouble but she is still smiling.

"I agree Archer, until everything with your dad and Greg is settled, we won't leave the pack." I lean over and kiss her forehead loving that she understands I just want her safe. When I pull back Levi and Tracey join us. Levi has a huge smile plastered on his face. "Come on show me" I say and he pulls his shirt down exposing a completely different design with green color. It's amazing, but of course I'm partial to mine.

"Those are pretty, I want one daddy." I nearly choke on my coffee. "Not for a long time little one." She pouts and everyone laughs at the table. Before long, Tabitha and Jonathon

join us. The girls practically attack Tabitha with hugs, thanking her for helping them.
"Thank you, Tabitha, we couldn't be more grateful."

"You're welcome, I'm just glad I could help all of you." Willow and Harris join us last.
"Archer after breakfast we need to talk in your office." "Is it about our conversation from yesterday?" "No, it's about a phone call I got last night."

I nod and we all finish our breakfast before we head up to my office. Of course, everyone wants to know what Harris needs to tell me and since we are all in this together, I don't say anything.

We all take a seat and Harris looks worried. "Did you speak to my father?" "Actually, he never picked up the phone so I left him a message about changing my mind."

"Then what phone call do we need to talk about." "I've met many people in my past life some that are evil by choice and some that have had to make the best of a bad situation."

I look at him confused. "I got a call from a rogue that apparently hates your father as much as you do." "What did he want?" "He considers me a friend and heard that I am mated to Willow so he wanted to warn me."

"Your father is trying to recruit rogues to take the pack by force." "I never really knew my father dealt with rogues." "Let's just say that your father is the reason that this man became a rogue and lost his mate." I feel a pit in my stomach. My father has always been a monster. I just couldn't see it.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 46[1,941 words]

River

POV

"I still don't understand why you went to talk to that a**hat or why you warned Harris about Thomas." "You don't owe them anything." "Jeremiah, I needed to look him in the eyes after he came to me for help and tell him to f**k off." "The fact that he thought I would

help him makes me laugh." "He hasn't changed, he is still the same selfish pr*ck he always was."

"As far as Harris goes, he has always done right by me." "I may be a rogue but I still have some honor." "Besides if Archer knew enough to toss his father out on his a** he can't be anything like him." "I have nothing against Archer or Willow Lyons." "What about Fern Lyons?" I tighten my fists at his question. He is the only one in the pack that knows how I came to be a rogue.

"I hate to say that I agree with that piece of sh*t but why wouldn't you want to get back at the woman that rejected you all those years ago." Jasper growls in my head. "Tell him to sh*t the f**k up about her." "You are never to bring her up to me Jeremiah, do you understand me?"

"I didn't mean to piss you off River, I just hate that she hurt you." "It's alright just let me get back to work." As soon as he leaves Jasper starts again. "Maybe now that she isn't with Thomas, we can have our mate." "Jasper, you can't be seriously suggesting we go to her." "The woman rejected us twenty-five-years ago and you want to beg her to accept us now that she decided she doesn't want Thomas anymore." "You never even spoke to her and yet you trusted that they told you the truth."

"Do you really believe that Thomas and his father were honest about that when they were both snakes." "Enough, Jasper, I am a rogue and she is a Luna." "Our time has passed, we need to focus on protecting our pack." He recedes in my mind and I hate hurting him but he needs to face the fact that we are never going to have our mate.

I'm sitting at my desk trying to focus on the work in front of me. I try my best to keep the pack honest even though we are rogues. I try to be the leader I would have wanted my own Alpha to be. A knock sounds on the door and Jeremiah comes back in. "River, we have guests." "Who" I say irritated, thinking it might be Thomas again. This time he won't leave my land alive.

"It's Lawrence and his lackey Barry." I roll my eyes. "What the f**k does that a**hole want?" "Show him to my office and stay close in case he gets any ideas." A few minutes later, they come in and have a seat in front of my desk. "What do you want Lawrence?" "Right to business, I can appreciate that." "I just need to know if you're going to be a problem if I take the pack wolf up on his offer tomorrow."

"All the sudden you answer to me" I laugh. "No, I don't but it's easier to kill you and your men before you interfere in my business if you plan on it." "If you plan on staying out of it then we have no problem." "I believe your stooge told you I wouldn't help Thomas but never did I say anything about helping the pack." "Good then we have no problem." "Absolutely none, now if that's it get your a** off my land." He stands and nods before Jeremiah shows them both out.

"What are you going to do?" "Jasper, I did all I'm going to do." "I warned Harris about what Thomas is planning." "So, you're ok if our mate gets hurt or killed." "That ba**ard Lawrence will not have any mercy on women and children and you know it."

I block Jasper because I can't keep having this discussion with him. Once we learned that she had broken her bond with Thomas, he has been driving me nuts to go see her. I understand he wants his mate because, if I'm honest I want her too, but I had to let her go when I was a boy. I can't bring myself to want her as a man and suffer the same fate. I won't survive it again. I can't put my men at risk to save a pack that didn't even want me.

Jasper pushes to the surface again, "it wasn't the pack, it was Thomas and his father that cast you out." "You are not the man I thought you were if you can let women and children die if we could help prevent it." Jasper, recedes in my mind and I know he's right but I don't know if I can bring myself to help them. Flashback

"Thomas, are you really sure you want to take a chosen mate?" "What about your fated mate?" "River, I could care less about the whole mate thing." "My father says this girl will make a good Luna and honestly I have no intentions of being faithful to her a** anyway." I can't believe what I'm hearing.

"Why even bother taking a mate then?" He rolls his eyes at me as if I just asked the stupidest question he ever heard. "As my future Beta you need to understand that there are certain things that have to be." "Alpha's have to have Luna's so the pack is whole." "My father insists that Fern is the best choice for my Luna." "Not only does she have the pedigree but she will listen to me without question."

We head toward the Alpha's office and the smell of cinnamon and apples invades my nose. I can feel Jasper at the surface, "mate, our mate is near." Thomas must notice my eyes change color and realizes that Fern is my mate.

He stands in front of me so I can't go inside. "Get out of my way Thomas, she is my mate, unlike you, that means something to me." "Let me handle this River, I need to break it to my father that I will not be mating with Fern." "I will bring her to you, just go downstairs and wait for me." "Don't you leave our mate with these men" Jasper says in my head.

"I have to listen to him he is our future Alpha and friend Jasper." "We need to trust him, he wouldn't betray us." I head downstairs to wait. A few minutes later, the Alpha and Thomas come downstairs. I stand up and the Alpha comes to stand in front of me. "River, Thomas tells me that you are Fern's fated mate."

"Yes Alpha, I am." "That's unfortunate she doesn't want you and with Thomas taking her as a mate you will not be able to remain in the pack." "What" I say with shock in my voice. "I, Alpha Fredrick Lyons, banish you River Martin Brady from the Scarlett Howl pack." "From this day forward, you will be a rogue."

"If you return to this territory, you will be killed on sight." I'm grabbed by two warriors and dragged from the pack house. I look up as they drag me out to a smiling Thomas. Jasper wants to shift but I know I'll never make it out of the territory alive with the warriors at the Alpha's disposal. "Jasper, she made her choice." "She and Thomas deserve each other."

Flashback End

Archer POV

After we finish talking about Harris's phone call, everyone leaves but my mother. She seemed shocked when Harris told us the wolf's name was River Brady. She looks deep in thought and I clear my throat. "Mom, do you remember the wolf that called Harris?" "I remember hearing about him." "What does that mean?" "The day I came to the pack on my father's orders to meet with your grandfather and your father I heard them talking about him." "I was in the office with your grandfather when I heard a commotion in the hallway." "I went to stand and I was ordered to sit."

"Your grandfather left and when he came back your father was with him." "When I asked if everything was ok they told me that Thomas's future Beta, River, had to be banished for crimes against the pack." "I tried to ask what he had done but they told me that a Luna didn't need to know such things." I roll my eyes at my father and grandfathers bulls*t.

"After all we have learned about dad, I wonder what the hell really happened." "I'm horrified to think what would have made them do that to a wolf that was supposed to take a ranked position." "I'm glad he at least let Harris know what dad is up to." "I knew he would do whatever it took to attack us." "We need to be prepared for him because I have no intention of losing warriors to those pathetic rogues."

My mother stands coming around the desk to hug us before she leaves the office. I sit back behind my desk and Sabrina comes over to sit in my lap. I bury my nose in her neck and breathe in her scent.

Sabrina POV

My heart breaks to hear all of the lives that Thomas has ruined. How can one man be so selfish and evil? It sounds like he learned it from his father, which makes it even worse. After everyone leaves, I sit on Archer's lap knowing he needs me close. He pulls back after he buries his head in my neck and places a soft kiss on my lips. "Are you ready for tomorrow love?"

With everything that has been happening, I almost forgot that tomorrow is the divorce proceedings. "I had Misty let Megan know what time to report to the court." "I just hope this is the last time we have to deal with Greg." "I have a feeling after he loses in court, he will become even more desperate."

"|

I pray to the goddess I'm wrong but desperate men do desperate things." "I promise you that I will protect you and Gabby no matter what he tries." "I know you will always protect us." I lay my head against Archer's chest and we stay that way for a few minutes. "Are you ready to go get our little one?" I sit up and smile kissing him once more before I hop off his lap. We head to get Gabby from Lindsay and spend the rest of the day together. I just can't wait for tomorrow to be over. Greg POV

I have been calling Lilth's phone since they let me out two days ago. I went by the house five times and she hasn't been home. What the hell is going on? That bi**ch Melissa slammed the door in my face when I tried to get her to help me with the divorce proceedings. My father really screwed me over. I had to hire a local attorney. I don't even know if he knows his a** from his elbow.

I had to turn my badge and my gun yesterday to that smug ba**ard Chris. Joe acted like he didn't even know me after being my partner for all these years. All these people betrayed me when I needed them most and I won't forget. I'm sitting on the couch in this empty house having a beer and I still can't believe how screwed up my life has become. They had better hope that tomorrow goes the way it should or everyone in that courtroom is going to be very sorry.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 47[1,912 words]

Archer

POV

My mother is going to be keeping Gabby today while we head to court. I know Sabrina is still nervous about taking her back to daycare even though I moved Lisa back to the kitchen. I know she didn't do it on purpose but she should never have allowed Veronica to take Gabby anywhere without our permission. She understood and was very apologetic.

She was afraid I was going to banish her after she heard what Veronica had done. I'm in my office gathering some papers for today and placing them in my briefcase when my phone rings. I put the phone to my ear "Alpha Archer", I say before I hear an unfamiliar male voice. "Alpha, you don't know me but my name is River Brady."

"I may not know you but I appreciate what you did by telling Harris about Thomas's plans." There's silence and I wonder if he is still there. "River are you still there?" "Yes Alpha, I am." "I would like to meet with you about helping your pack against Thomas and the rogues."

"I'm not trying to sound ungrateful but why would you want to help a pack that you were banished from?" "The only one I hold responsible for that is Thomas." "I can't in good conscious allow Lawrence and his rogues to harm innocent women and children." "River, can I ask you question?"

"I'm sure I know what the question is but go head." "Why did my grandfather and father banish you from the pack?" "I will explain all that when we meet." "Can I ask one thing of you?" "Of course," I say. "Can you make sure that your mother isn't in our meeting." "It seems like an odd request but that is easy enough to accommodate." I will be asking him what that is all about when we meet. "Yes, I can make sure she isn't there but my mate

will be." "I would expect your Luna to be present." "Can you come to the pack this evening around five?" "Yes, I will be bringing my second in command Jeremiah." "We look forward to meeting with you both."

As I hang up the phone, the office door opens and Sabrina, along with my mother and Gabby come in. I scoop Gabby up in my arms. "Are you going to have fun with grandma today little one?" "Yes daddy, we are going to the play room." I kiss her forehead before I set her on her feet. My mom takes her hand to lead her out but I stop her. "Mom, I have a meeting with that wolf River Brady tonight."

She looks a bit shocked. "What time?" "Mom, he asked that you not be there." "Why the hell is he upset with me, Thomas and his father banished him?" "I'm not sure mom but if he is willing to help us fight the rogues and Thomas, I ask that you not attend." "That's fine I will stay with Gabby later too." "Thank you for understanding mom." "Archer just be careful that this isn't part of some plan to hurt you or the pack." "I will" I say before I walk over and hug her. Sabrina POV

I'm sure that Fern isn't happy to hear that she can't be present for the meeting, but she is amazing as usual for understanding. I wonder why this wolf would care if she was there. "Sabrina, are you ready to go?" "As ready as I'm going to be." We head down to the SUV and drive to the courthouse. When we pull in this time, it's just Archer and me, but I still have that feeling of dejavu.

He opens my door and we walk toward the building. Thankfully, this time we don't see Greg on our way in. When we get inside the courtroom, Megan is sitting in the back row. Archer leads me to our seats and we wait for the others to arrive. We are about fifteen minutes early.

Ten minutes later, the doors open and Greg walks in, followed by a man that I assume is his new lawyer. They take a seat and I don't even look in Greg's direction. Five minutes later, the judge, a middle-aged man, comes out and takes his seat behind the bench. "Ok ladies and gentlemen, my name is Judge Carlson and I expect everyone to be on their best behavior in my courtroom" he looks at Greg when he says the last part. I smile and thank the goddess he already knows what an a**hat Greg is.

"I will hear testimony from both sides regarding the dissolution of the marriage between Gregory Piper and Sabrina Piper that has been filed by Sabrina Piper." "Since I'm old fashioned we will be having ladies first." "Attorney Lyons you can call your first witness." Archer POV

"Our first witness is Megan Trent." I watch Megan take the stand and be sworn in. I approach her "Ms. Trent can you tell the court how you know Gregory Piper?" "I was in a se*ual relationship with him for six months while he was married." "Did Gregory tell you that he was married when he started the relationship with you?" "No, he did not and when I found out, I wanted to break things off but Greg can be very charming." "Can you

tell the court how your relationship with Greg ended?" "Greg's wife found a message that I had sent to Greg on his phone."

"He confronted me and told me that we needed to be more careful if I wanted to keep fooling around with him." "She's a goddamn liar" Greg yells. "This is the only warning you will get from me Mr. Piper." "Any further outbursts and you will find yourself sitting in the cell again", Judge Carlson says. His lawyer tells him to sit and he listens.

"Go ahead and continue, Ms. Trent." "I was out at the club after everything happened with Sabrina confronting Greg." "I saw Sabrina and I approached her at the club basically rubbing it in her face that I was sleeping with her husband." "Not one of my finer moments." "That's when Greg broke things off with me because I made things worse for him with Sabrina." "One last question Ms. Trent, how did you meet Mr. Piper." "Greg was a police officer and I work the switch board at the police station." "I have no further questions for this witness."

After Greg's lawyer barely asks Megan any questions, she leaves the stand. "My next witness is Sabrina Piper." Sabrina takes the stand and I wait for her to be sworn in.
Sabrina POV

I take the stand and this time I don't look in Greg's direction. I focus on Archer. "Ms. Piper can you tell the court why you are seeking a divorce from Gregory Piper." "I have been married to Greg for around four years." "I really believed we were happy until I found out that he had been cheating on me." "I thought about staying for our daughter but I knew I would never be able to forget what he had done." "Then it turned out that he has been cheating on me the whole time we were married."

"He also slept with one of my coworkers." "I just want this sham of a marriage over so I can get on with mine and my daughter's life." I hear the door open and a man walks in with Miranda. They take a seat in the back and I look back at Archer. "I have no further questions for this witness, your honor."

Archer sits and Greg's lawyer comes to stand in front of me. "Mrs. Piper, isn't true that you are currently in a relationship with your attorney." "Objection not relevant" Archer says. "Sustained, Ms. Piper's love life now has no bearing on what happened while she was with your client."

"Fine, I will rephrase, did you have a se*xual relationship with your attorney while you were with Mr. Piper." "I never cheated on my husband." "I was faithful it was him that couldn't keep himself under control."

"I have no further questions for this witness your honor." Greg's lawyer takes a seat and I step down from the stand. "Is there any other evidence that either of you would like to

present to the court at this time" Judge Carlson asks. "I have statements from three women that worked with Mr.

Piper at the police station about his extra marital relations with them." "I also have the transcript from the petition case where Ms. Piper's coworker admitted on the stand to having relations with Mr. Piper." Archer gives copies to both the judge and Greg's lawyer. "Ok ladies and gentleman, we will take a brief recess for me to review everything and I will return with a decision."

Archer POV

Fifteen minutes later, Judge Carlson returns to the stand. "I have reviewed everything and I have made my decision." "Based on all the evidence that was presented and the testimony provided I see no reason not to grant Ms. Piper's request for divorce." "The divorce will be finalized and you can submit a proposal regarding custody of the minor." "Until custody is determined, the minor will remain in the custody of Sabrina Piper." I want to howl but I of course don't. "Copies of the final divorce decree will be sent to both lawyers so that you can provide it to your client.

"The court is adjourned." The judge leaves the bench and Sabrina jumps up to hug me. "Thank you, Archer." "No thanks is necessary love." Greg and his lawyer rush from the courtroom like his a** is on fire. Once I have everything picked up and in my briefcase, we head toward the courtroom door. "Miranda, it's good to see you again."

"Good to see the two of you." "Archer and Sabrina, this is Chris." "He is the local police chief and Greg's old boss." "He wanted to meet you and I wanted to make sure justice was served so we came to watch Greg get what he deserved." I chuckle and stick out my hand to shake Chris's.

He shakes Sabrina's next. "I just wanted to meet you and, as Miranda said make sure that everything went through with the divorce." "I'm sorry for what that pr*ck did to you." "I appreciate that but honestly, I'm just glad it's over." "We all our love." "I have to get back to my own cases so you guys have a great rest of your day" Miranda says. "I'll walk out with you because I have to head back to the station anyway." We head downstairs and out the front door.

We say goodbye again to Chris and start toward the car. I hear Greg yell Sabrina's name and we both stop. When we turn my blood runs cold. Greg is standing there with a gun pointed at my mate.

"Did you really think I was just going to let you ride off into the sunset with this ba**ard you b**ch?" "Greg, you don't want to do this, you will go to jail for a lot longer than three days." "You shut the f**k up, you ruined everything."

"Maybe I should just kill you and then she can suffer the rest of her f**king life without you." He moves the gun toward me and Sabrina screams "Greg please don't do this." I watch his eyes and I know he has no intention of stopping. I push Sabrina behind me and I hear the shot ring out.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 48[2,136 words]

Sabrina POV

This can't be happening. Greg has completely lost his mind and has a gun pointed at me. I knew he wouldn't take the decision well, but never in a million years did I think he would try to kill me. Everything flashes through my mind. I think about leaving Gabby and Archer without me. I'm worried that Archer will shift in front of humans to protect me and expose his kind.

Gabby will have a father who is in jail. I can't even speak, I'm so scared of what Greg will do right now. "Greg, you don't want to do this, you will go to jail for a lot longer than three days" Archer says. That seems to piss Greg off more and he turns the gun on Archer. When he says he's going to take Archer from me so I will suffer, I scream.

He doesn't even respond to my pleas to stop. I feel Archer push me behind him and before I can react, I hear a shot ring out. No this can't be happening "Archer" I scream. I grab Archer, expecting him to fall down in front of me, but he doesn't. I manage to look around him and Greg is laying on the ground. Archer turns around, pulling me into his arms. I see Chris walking toward Greg with his gun still drawn.

I have no idea if Greg got a shot off before Chris shot him. "Archer are you alright?" "Yes, love I'm fine, he didn't shoot me." I pull back and punch him in the arm. "Don't you ever do that again." "I can't lose you." He kisses my forehead before he sets me down on my feet.

"I will always protect you even if you get mad at me love." We turn back to Chris bent down near Greg. I can hear an ambulance coming in the distance. He stands and turns back toward us with sadness on his face.

"I'm sorry he's gone." I turn and bury my face in Archer's chest. I wished Greg would go away but I never wanted to see him dead. He is still Gabby's father. I'm just glad that Archer is ok. My heart breaks for Steven that he is going to have to bury his son. Once we give our statements that Chris was justified in what he did, I ask if I can be there when he calls Steven. We head to the station and to Chris's office.

He dials Steven's number and his secretary patches the call into him. "Chief Patters, what has my son done now?" "Mr. Piper, I hate to be making this call to you today but Greg pulled a gun on Sabrina and her lawyer after the divorce proceedings." "Oh my God, are my daughter-in-law and the lawyer alright?" "I'm here Steven and Archer is alright."

"Thank God Sabrina, what the hell was he thinking." "He has lost his mind." "Mr. Piper, Greg was going to kill Archer Lyons so I had no choice." "What are you saying?" "Mr. Piper, Greg was shot and killed this afternoon in the parking lot of the court house." The line goes silent and my heart breaks for my father-in-law. "Mr. Piper are you still there?" "Yes, thank you for letting me know, but I need to let you go and process everything you just told me." "I will call you back to find out the details of where they took my son's body." "Of course," Chris says. "Sabrina and Archer, I'm glad your both are alright" he says before the line goes dead. We stand "thank you Chris, I can't imagine how hard that was to take his life, but I can't thank you enough that you saved both of ours." Archer says. I take Chris's hand "thank you for being there and protecting us." He smiles but it doesn't reach his eyes. I'm sure it's never easy to take someone's life, even if it's justified. We head out to the car to drive back to the pack. Archer POV

I knew Greg wasn't going to be happy and would keep being a problem for us, but never did I think he would bring a gun to the court house and threaten the mother of his child.

As we drive back to the pack, I take Sabrina's hand in mine. I can't imagine what's going through her mind but her emotions are overwhelming me. "Sabrina, please talk to me and tell me how you're feeling." "I can feel your emotions through our bond but they are all over the place." "Your right I'm feeling a million emotions." "I'm sad for my daughter that he didn't think about her when he did this."

"I'm angry that he was willing to take you from me to make me suffer." "I'm in disbelief that he would be willing to kill me instead of just moving on." "Most of all I'm upset with myself for feeling relief that I don't have to worry about him make our lives miserable anymore." "What kind of person is relieved that someone else is dead?"

We are almost to the pack and I pull the car over to the side of the road. I pull her onto my lap so she is straddling me. She lays her head against my chest and starts to sob. I run my fingers through her hair while she lets go of all the emotions through her tears. "Love, you are allowed to feel everything you're feeling and it does not make you a bad person to want peace."

"You didn't bring a gun to shoot him." "He made his choice and you have every right to feel relief that this is over." She raises her head and looks in my eyes. I wipe her tears away with my thumbs. She presses her lips against mine and I pour all my love into the kiss. We pull back when we are both breathless and she climbs back into her seat. This time she takes my hand as we finish the drive to the pack.

When we reach the pack house, I take her inside. We head to our floor and my mother isn't back with Gabby yet. I lead her into our bathroom and run water into the tub. I help her strip out of her clothes and when the tub is full, she slides down into the warm water. I sit on the side and take the shampoo working it into her hair as she closes her eyes. I rinse the shampoo out of her hair and put body wash on the loofa. I start to wash her back and chest wanting her to feel cared for. I wash her and she stays with her eyes closed the whole time. Once I'm done, I kiss her forehead.

"I'm going to make you grill cheese and soup while you soak." "When were done eating I want you to rest until our meeting later." "What about Gabby?" "She is with my mom being taken care of and I need to take care of you now." "What am I supposed to tell her about Greg, Archer?" I walk back over to the tub and bend down pushing the wet hair off her face.

"We will figure out what to tell her together but we don't need to do it tonight." "We need to process it before we try to give her an explanation, she can understand that won't hurt her for no reason." She puts her hand on my face. "Thank you for loving and taking care of me." I lean in and peck her lips. "You never have to thank me for that, it's my privilege to love and care for you." I head for the kitchen to make lunch. Thomas POV

I'm sitting at the bar waiting for that damn rogue to show up with his boss. I smell them before they walk in. They head to the booth in the back and take a seat. I grab my beer and walk back to join them. I slide into booth across from the two of them. "Thomas, this is my boss, Lawrence." "Barry tells me you're in need of our services." "I am so what is it going to cost me."

"Well, it isn't going to be cheap that's for sure, we don't do charity." "I have money that isn't an issue." "The better question is how do I know that you will follow through with our deal." "You will pay us half the fee upfront and half when the pack is yours." I stick out my hand to him and he laughs.

"Let's talk money then I'll shake your hand." "I want a hundred thousand up front and a hundred thousand when you have the pack." "How many men do you have if you expect me to pay that much?" "In two days, I can have three hundred rogues ready to fight." "I want to see these men before I give you the money."

"I'm glad to see you have a brain, you would be surprised how many desperate men will take me at my word." "So does that mean you don't have the men?"

"I will have Barry bring you to my territory in two days to see the men and you had better bring the money." "We will attack the day after and you better have the rest or I promise you pack wolf your death will not be quick." He stands and reaches out his hand. I take it shaking it harder than necessary. "If you double cross me or don't deliver you will see exactly what this pack wolf can do rogue." He nods and pulls his hand back. They leave and I sit back down at the bar.

Now I'm glad I skimmed money from the pack into my personal fund or I wouldn't have had enough money to pay this ba**ard. In three days, I'll have my pack and Fern and Archer will be dead. Maybe I'll f**k that human mate of his in front of him before I snap his neck for good measure. I smile and finish my beer.

"I will have Barry bring you to my territory in two days to see the men and you had better bring the money." "We will attack the day after and you better have the rest or I promise you pack wolf your death will not be quick." He stands and reaches out his hand. I take it

shaking it harder than necessary. "If you double cross me or don't deliver you will see exactly what this pack wolf can do rogue." He nods and pulls his hand back. They leave and I sit back down at the bar.

Now I'm glad I skimmed money from the pack into my personal fund or I wouldn't have had enough money to pay this ba**ard. In three days, I'll have my pack and Fern and Archer will be dead. Maybe I'll f**k that human mate of his in front of him before I snap his neck for good measure. I smile and finish my beer. River POV

Jeremiah and I come to the pack border gate. A guard comes out "are you River Brady?" "Yes, I am and this is my second in command, Jeremiah." "The Alpha is expecting you and I will show you both to his office." We follow behind the guard and as we approach the pack house it hasn't changed since the day, they threw me out. He leads us to the Alpha's office, not that I need him to. It's the same office that Thomas's father used when he was Alpha.

The guard knocks and the door opens. We are ushered inside and take a seat. Harris is sitting on the couch and he stands coming toward me to shake my hand. "I figured since you know Harris his presence would make you more comfortable" Archer says. "I appreciate that."

"I am Archer Lyons and this is my Luna Sabrina Lyons." "She is human" slips from my mouth and he growls. "I mean no disrespect I'm just amazed you accepted her." "You are nothing like your father." "No, I am not, Sabrina is my fated mate."

"There was never a question when I found her if I would accept her." Jasper is pacing in my head. "Stop it, we are not here for her." He growls "she is our mate." I block him again and we all take a seat. "It is a pleasure to meet you both." "This is my second in command, Jeremiah."

"So, before we talk about the battle you said you would explain why you were banished from this pack." "Yes, I did." "Let's just say your father and mother didn't want me here so your grandfather banished me." "I think your mistaken about my mother, she has no idea why they banished you."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 49[2,478 words]

River POV

"I told you our mate didn't even know about us." "That's bullsh*t Jasper and you know it, if we smelled her then she smelled us." "You don't know that for sure and you believed those ba**ards instead of trying to talk to her." "They would have killed us and for what, a mate that didn't want us anyway." I push Jasper back in mind and look back to Archer.

"I appreciate that you want to defend your mother Archer but this is exactly why I asked for her not to be here."

"My wolf isn't reasonable when it comes to Fern." He looks at me confused. "I have asked my mother not to come to this meeting but I assure you she has no idea why those two chose to banish you." "Why would your wolf care anything about my mother?" I see the moment his confusion is gone. I need to just talk about the real reason I'm here and get the hell out of this pack before I see her. "Archer, I didn't come here to say anything against your mother." "I just want to help you protect your pack." "Lawrence Porter is the rogue your father has aligned himself with." "Lawrence is a rogue in every sense of the word."

"He will do whatever is asked of him if the price is right." "He will kill women and children without a second thought." "With your permission I'm going to bring some of my men to stay outside the pack borders as your first line of defense." "If I know anything about Lawrence the attack will be very soon." Archer POV

When he talks about his wolf and my mother, I finally realize what's going on. That ba**ard took my mother's fated mate away from her. He never even gave her the opportunity to choose. I can't let that happen to her again. I know he says he doesn't want to see her but what happened isn't fair to either of them. "You and your men can stay in the pack borders." "This is your pack and you should have never been banished from it." "Archer we are a pack of rogues not pack wolves."

"Bullsh*t, my grandfather was a pathetic excuse for an Alpha that cared more about himself than anyone else's happiness." "He banished you because you were my mother's fated mate, didn't he?" I see the shock on his face at my words. "Archer that was a long time ago, honestly once we help your pack you won't hear from me again." I link Levi "find my mother and bring her to my office now."

"I would like you and your men to stay in the back borders while you are helping the pack." "Fine, we will stay in the territory." "I promise you that my warriors will not cause any problems while we are on pack land, not that they ever do." "I appreciate that" I say. After we finish talking about the specifics, I can see he is ready to run from this pack and my mother.

He stands to shake my hand. I pray Levi hurries his a** up before they leave. He starts for the office door and before he reaches it the door opens to my mother standing there with black eyes. I smile and pray that this works out the way I hope. Sabrina takes my hand and I look over at her smiling face. "Well played love." I chuckle and look back to River and my mother standing and staring at each other. Fern POV

I'm in the theater room with Gabby watching Frozen for the second time. It's a cute movie but I could live without watching it over and over again. For this little girl, I suck it up. We are sharing some pop-corn when Levi comes rushing in like his a** is on fire. "Fern, I need you to come with me to Archer's office." "Levi, I have Gabby and Archer asked me

not to come to the meeting he has with River tonight." "Fern, he just linked me and said he wants you there now."

"I don't understand but fine." I take Gabby's hand and lead her to Lindsay in the kitchen. "Lindsay, can you keep an eye on Gabby for a moment until I see what Archer needs." "Of course, Luna." I don't waste time correcting her again. I walk ahead of Levi and when we reach the hallway where Archer's office is, I stop walking. Liza is losing her mind in my head. "Mate" she growls and I take a deep breath.

"All I can smell is my lavender and vanilla body wash that I always use." "That is not your body wash, that is our mate's scent." I open the door and Liza is at the surface. The most handsome man I have ever seen is standing in front of us. I expect to see happiness on his face at finding me like I feel about finding him, but instead he looks terrified and angry all at once.

He turns to Archer "I told you that I didn't want to see her Archer." My son looks sheepish but I know why he went back on his word. He must have realized that this man is my mate.

"Why the hell wouldn't you want to see your mate?" He laughs "I wasn't good enough for you twenty-five years ago and nothing has changed now Fern." What the hell is he talking about? I turn to Archer and everyone else in the room "everyone out now." They all scatter except the man standing next to my mate.

"That means you too, I want to speak to my mate alone." "You lost the right to call him mate a long time ago." I growl and step toward him. "Jeremiah wait downstairs for me, please" River says. I can see he is apprehensive about leaving River but I have no idea why. I intend to find out right now. When the door closes, I cross my arms over my chest. "If you intend to reject me than by all means do it because I spent the better part of my life with a man that didn't really want to be mated to me." "I will not beg you to accept me." River POV

Did she really just have the audacity to say that to me after she rejected me? "You are just like Thomas, a selfish and self-centered" I can't even finish what I was saying when I feel her hand connect with my cheek. "Don't you ever put me in the same category with that piece of shit."

"I have no idea why he banished you but you blaming me is bulls*t." "I have never even met you and I had nothing to do with you being banished." "Just tell me your full name River and I will do us both the favor so you can leave." I feel like I can't breathe. "I told you that you should have never listened to that ba**ard." "She didn't know we were her mate" Jasper is yelling in my head. I bend over and put my hands on my knees trying to catch my breath. He took everything from me, everything. I've wasted all this time I could have had with her.

I feel a hand start to rub my back as I slow my breathing. She is comforting me when I've been such an a**hole thinking she chose him. I'm finally able to stand up again and she drops her hand to her side. I can see concern and anger equal in her expression. She really is the most beautiful woman I have ever seen and I want her to be mine. "Are you going to tell me your full name River?" "Only after you tell me yours." Her expression flashes to hurt before she composes herself once more.

"My full name is Fern Lauren Lyons." I smile "I, River Martin Brady, accept you Fern Lauren Lyons as my mate." She laughs "you want me to accept you after the way you just treated me, you must be out of your mind." I don't let her say another word. I pull her into me and slam my lips down on hers.

I pour twenty-five years of wanting into this kiss. I wait for her to pull away but I'm so grateful when she doesn't. When we are breathless, I finally pull back but I don't let her go. I need to make her understand my behavior and how sorry I am. Fern POV

I have never felt anything like this kiss in my whole life. I'm barely able to stand upright so I don't protest when he doesn't let me go. He leads me over to the couch before we both sit down. "Do you want to explain what all that was about?" "Kissing my mate, that was making up for lost time."

"Back up and let me in on whatever the hell you keep going on about from the past." I can tell that he is nervous so I wait patiently for him to explain.

"Fern, can I ask you a question before I explain everything." "Yes, you can" I say. "The day you came to see Thomas and they banished me did you ever smell anything of your mate?" I think back to that day. "You really don't remember do you" Liza says sarcastically. "I have no idea what the hell you're talking about." "I told you that our mate was near."

"I even told you his scent was lavender and vanilla but you blew me off because." I stop her "I thought it was my body wash and all I could think about was how my father and these men were ruining any chance I had to find my true mate." "I thought you were trying to get me to go against my father and leave." "I'm so sorry Liza." "Now is the time to make it right with our mate Fern."

He is waiting for me to answer. I explain the conversation I just had with Liza and he laughs. "You were my mate and they banished you." He nods "they told me that you didn't want me and that I couldn't stay because Thomas was going to mate you." I ball up my fists "I can't wait to see that ba**ard suffer for all that he has taken from us." He takes my hand.

"I have no intention of allowing him to take any more time from us." "The goddess saw fit to make me your second chance since we missed our first one and I'm not going to let you go this time." I can feel the tears well in my eyes. "I, Fern Lauren Lyons, accept you River Martin Brady as my mate." I immediately feel the bond start to form from our words.

I stand taking River's hand without a word and lead him out of the office. I lead him to my bedroom and once we are inside, I waste no time claiming my mate. I pull his shirt over his head and just looking at him makes my core clench. He takes my hands in his "I have waited a very long time for this and I have no intentions of rushing with you Fern." He pulls my shirt over my head and unclasps my bra. He drops to his knees in front of me and reaches up, pulling my pants and panties down my legs. He begins to kiss up my body, starting at my legs until he reaches my lips again.

The tingles everywhere he touches are amazing. I never had any of that with he that I will no longer name. He leads me until I feel the bed at the back of my legs without ever breaking the kiss.

When he pulls back, he lays me down and climbs between my legs. "River what" dies on my lips when he licks into my core. "Oh, my goddess River" I moan out. He is relentless licking and biting my cl*t. I feel two fingers penetrate me and pump in an out while he licks me with increased speed. The o****m washes over my body like a wave. This is amazing, I can't believe how good an o****m feels with someone else. I'm embarrassed to say I never had one with the a**hat. River POV

Watching her fall apart is the sexiest thing I've ever seen in my life. I crawl up her body and kiss her lips so she can taste herself on my lips. I stand up pulling my pants off and she smiles when she sees my c**k. I climb back over her and line myself up with her core. When I push forward, I feel like I'm floating. This woman's body is heaven. Once I'm seated to the root I start to move. Her moans and saying my name are making it very hard to control myself. I can feel she is getting close again and I put my face near her marking spot. Jasper pushes forward and my canines elongate.

I pierce her skin and I can feel everything more intensely as she screams out her o****m. Before I know what's happening, I feel her canines pierce my skin and I have the biggest o****m of my life. I never knew what that seeing starts meant until now. I empty my seed into her body. We both pull back licking our fresh marks.

I put my head to her forehead. "You are mine now and forever." "I wouldn't want to be anybody else's." "I love you, River." I never thought I would hear those words from her but I couldn't be more grateful. "I will love you until my last breath Fern."

I kiss her soft lips one more time before I pull myself from her body. I head to the bathroom to grab a washcloth and come back to clean her up. As I do I can see she is deep in thought. "What are you thinking about love?" "I just never expected an o****m with another person to be so much more amazing than ones I give myself." There is no way that I just heard her correctly.

"Love are you saying that you have only had o*****s that you have given yourself?" She almost looks embarrassed by my question. I lean down so we are eye to eye. "Answer me

love" I say. "Yes that is the first o****m I have ever had with someone else." He really is pathetic, never caring about her pleasure. I am going to take great pleasure in killing his a**.

I slide in next to her. "You will never have that problem again, I can promise you that." She smiles and pecks my lips before she rests her head on my chest. The feeling of being complete is amazing and we both drift off into a peaceful sleep.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 50[1,917 words]

Archer POV

We head downstairs to the pack living room to wait until my mother and River finish talking. Harris went to find Willow. We take a seat on the couch and Jeremiah sits across from us. I wrap my arm around Sabrina. Sabrina laughs "your mother is not one to be played with." "I know, did you see how we all scattered when she told us to?" I look over at Jeremiah and he snickers.

"I would be very careful, Jeremiah." "I understand your loyalty to River, but I don't need to remind you that my mother will be respected while you are on my pack lands." "I will keep my opinions about your mother to myself out of respect for you." A few minutes later Harris returns with Willow. "Archer tell me what the hell is going on with mom, Harris said I had to ask you."

"It seems dear old dad and grandpa kept mother's fated mate from her by banishing him from the pack." Willow's eyes get big before they turn black. "Calm down Willow, mom is talking to River as we speak." "River, the one that called Harris to warn us about dad." "Yes, he was to be dad's Beta but when they found out he was mom's mate they banished him."

"Who the f**k does something like that" she growls. Harris pulls her into his arms and I can tell she is trying to calm herself. Harris and Willow take a seat before Willow notices Jeremiah.

"Who are you?" "I'm River's second in command and I'm just waiting so we can leave after he is done with your mother." I roll my eyes but I don't correct him this time." "I think you're going to be waiting for some time then because we just passed Fern and River walking toward her room" Levi says as he and Tracey join us. "That's awesome, moms getting some" Willow says.

"Willow no way, we are not going to talk about mom getting anything." All the girls laugh and I can see the Jeremiah looks even more pissed. "Since mom and River won't be down anytime soon can we offer you a guest room for the night, Jeremiah." He stands "I will not stay here and watch your mother hurt River again." "I will be back at the pack if he is

looking for me." I link the guards to make sure he leaves the territory until I can talk to River. I hope he doesn't prove to be a problem. I really don't need another a**hole to deal with.

Sabrina POV

After Jeremiah leaves, we head upstairs to our floor and Lindsay is playing with Gabby in her room. "Mama, I missed you today" I smile and she runs over to hug me. "I missed you too little one." "Hey what about me" Archer says. "I missed you too daddy." Archer picks her up planting kisses all over her face. "Are you hungry little one?" "No, Lindsay made me nuggets and fries." "That was very nice of Lindsay to make you dinner." "Thank you, Lindsay." "You're welcome Luna, Alpha."

"I'll get out of your hair." "Lindsay, can I ask you a question before you leave?" "Of course, Luna" she says. "Do you enjoy working in the kitchen of the pack house?" "Working in the kitchen is important to the pack." I laugh "don't give me the answer you think we want to hear Lindsay." "Your allowed to have an opinion." She looks nervous but she finally answers. "No but I know we all have important parts to play in the pack and that is mine."

"How would you like to be Gabby's nanny while I and the Alpha work?" She smiles like I offered her a million dollars. "I would love that, Luna." "Ok Archer is going to replace you in the kitchen so you can be Gabby's nanny full time." She wraps her arms around me hugging me tight. "Thank you, Luna you won't regret this." "I will protect her like she is my own pup."

"I have no doubt, that is why I'm trusting you with her." She heads downstairs and I take Gabby into the bathroom to get her ready for bed. Once her bath is done and her pajamas are on, she heads out to a waiting Archer. This man has not missed a story time despite running a pack and his work. Gabby kisses us both before she slides under the covers. Once Archer finishes and Gabby is out like a light, we head to our room.

"That was amazing love what you did for Lindsay." "I should have talked to you first but she has had her so much I didn't think you would mind." "Sabrina, you are the Luna of this pack, you do not need my permission to make decisions."

"If I was worried about her having our pup, I would absolutely tell you love." "That reminds me there will be an assortment of dresses brought tomorrow for you, Gabby, and Tracey to go through." "Have I told you how amazing you are."

"I would rather you show me but I don't mind hearing it" he chuckles. He pulls me into him and kisses me deeply. When he pulls back, I lead him into our bathroom. Once I thoroughly show him how amazing he is we head to bed. I can't wait to see what happens

with Fern and River tomorrow. I pray they accept each other and they will both get the happiness they deserve.

Fern POV

When I wake in the morning, a warm body is wrapped around me and I'm surrounded by the scent of lavender and vanilla. "Good morning, mate" he says and I smile. "Are you watching me sleep like a creepier?" "I will watch you sleep every day for the rest of our lives Fern."

I lean over and kiss him before I slide out of bed to head to the bathroom. Once I'm done, I head into the bedroom and River is slipping on his pants. He stands and kisses me before he heads into the bathroom himself. I wonder what will happen today. I know based on our conversation last night that he has a pack of rogues that follow him. I don't want to leave my pack, but I won't live without him.

I take a deep breath and I feel strong arms wrap around me. "Fern, I can feel your worry through our bond." "I promise you everything is going to work out." "I'm never letting you go." I lean up and kiss him before we head downstairs to breakfast.

When we walk into the dining room, everyone is already there. "Grandma" Gabby yells and everyone turns to look at us. Willow rushes over to me and without warning pulls my shirt down, exposing my mark. "What the hell Willow you could have just asked?" She pulls me into a hug.

"I'm so happy for you mom." "Thank you, Willow." "Willow, this is River" is all I get out of my mouth before she hugs him. "Welcome to our family River." She pulls back and we head to take our seats.

I kiss Gabby's forehead before I sit down next to River. "Who is that little one" River asks. "Her name is Gabby and she is our granddaughter." The smile that spreads across his face is brilliant. "You're my new grandpa." "Yes, sweet girl I am." My heart melts all over again to hear him speak to Gabby. We finish breakfast and head to Archer's office to discuss River and his pack.

River POV

Last night was the best night of my life and I meant what I said to Fern, I'm never letting her go. Now I just need to figure out what to do about the pack. Meeting my new family was amazing this morning. I never got to have pups, because I didn't want them with anyone but Fern. Archer and Willow are my pups now. We head to Archer's office and Fern and I take a seat. Sabrina and Archer are sitting behind the desk. "River, I offered Jeremiah to stay so you could speak to him this morning but he was angry that you were with my mother and left."

"He told me to tell you he is back at the pack if you, are looking for him." "I knew he wasn't going to take it well because he doesn't know all the facts." "I will talk to him but he can get on board with me mating Fern or he can move on." "He has been like a brother to me so he needs to support my decision because this is not negotiable."

"What are your plans for the pack River?" "I actually wanted to talk to you about that." "Most of the rogues in my pack were either born that way or ended up that way by circumstance."

"The pack members are good people and we don't steal or hurt others to survive." Archer holds up his hand "any member of your pack will be offered to become a member of the Scarlett Howl pack and your banishment is officially lifted by this Alpha." I never thought I would hear those words in my lifetime.

"Thank you, Archer, I am grateful for your offer and I will speak to the pack members to see who is interested in joining." "I have one more thing to ask of you when we fight your father and Lawrence." "I would like to be the one to end Thomas if it's possible." "After all he took from me and your mother, I think it only fitting my eyes be the last thing he sees before he goes to the goddess for his punishment." "I couldn't agree more" Archer says. Fern takes my hand and I squeeze it.

"Thank you, Archer, for making sure that we met despite what River wanted." "I would do anything for your happiness, mom, besides, I think River was hoping it would happen despite what he said." "Deep down, your right, my only fear was rejection, but I'm glad you gave me no choice."

I stand "I'm going to go and meet with the pack and Jeremiah." "I won't be gone long." "I hope you don't think I'm not coming with you." "Fern, I don't think that Jeremiah would ever go against me but I don't want you in any danger if I'm wrong." Fern stands "I am not a weak women who can't defend herself." "Now let's go" she says before she walks out of the office. "Good luck my mother won't take no for an answer" Archer says and laughs. I rush to catch up with my mate.

Once I'm at her side, I take her hand in mine. I stop her "I know you are not weak I just can't stand the thought of anything happening to you after we just found each other." She leans up and kisses me. "I'm not afraid and we can face anything together." We both shift, holding our clothes in our mouths, we take off to my land. Once we reach the woods outside it we shift and dress.

I take Fern's hand and we approach one of the guards. "Welcome back, River" he says baring his neck to me. We walk to the building we use as a pack house and head directly to my office. Once we are inside, the door flies open and a very pissed-looking Jeremiah walks in. Fern is standing next to me and I do not like the way he is looking at my mate.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 51[2,419 words]

River POV "Jeremiah, you need to stand down now." "Fern is my mate and you need to accept that." "Nothing you say right now is going to change that fact." "How could you accept her after what she did to you?" "You don't know everything and I was stupid to believe Thomas and his father all those years ago." "I should have fought harder to speak to her then all of this could have been avoided." "Bullsh*t you know they never change." "They think that they are better than us since we are rogues or only a Beta." "Jeremiah not all mates are like Belinda." He growls "don't you ever say her name to me again." "I will not stay here and watch you be her sloppy seconds now that she is done with Thomas." I growl ready to beat the sh*t out of him for talking about me and my mate that way. Fern lays her hand on my arm. "don't River." She walks toward Jeremiah "I think you need to go for a run and come back when you have cooled off so we can speak properly." "Last time I checked you are nothing to me, so don't give me orders." "That was not an order, it was a suggestion." "You are hurting River and he considers you a brother." "Make no mistake I won't let anyone hurt my mate brother or not." I can see his look of shock before it returns to one of anger. Jeremiah says nothing and leaves my office without another word. I walk over and pull Fern into my arms. "You are amazing but could you not do that again?" "My heart was in my throat about what he might do and I would hate to have to snap his neck for trying to hurt you." She smiles "I make no promises when someone is hurting you but I can try." "River, who is Belinda?" "She was supposed to be Jeremiah's mate but she rejected him." "Jeremiah met her a few months ago and since then he has been very angry as you would expect after a rejection." "He has been a part of my pack for about ten years and he is the only one that knows what I thought happened between us" I smile. "After he himself was rejected his anger for you became much worse." "River was Belinda a part of our pack?" "Yes she is an omega in your pack which is another reason he hated being there yesterday, he doesn't want to see her again." "That really isn't going to be an issue." I look at her confused. "Let's just say that I don't allow anyone to hurt my mate or my family." I pull her over to a chair and onto my lap. "Tell me what happened please" I say. "Belinda was one of Thomas's many wh*re's but honestly that's not why I ended her." "She tried to take Archer's mate to Thomas so he could hurt her and my son." I growl "I know that Jeremiah doesn't understand it right now but he should be grateful that she rejected him." "He should, she was an evil b**ch and not worthy of a goddess given mate."

Jeremiah POV

As soon as I get outside, I shift into Ottis. I can't believe that she just spoke to me that way. Standing there acting like she cares about River. "Jeremiah, maybe you should listen to River." "Not you too, do you forget about what happened to both of us at the hands of women who were meant to love us." "Mates are nothing but a disappointment." He whimpers and I can't bring myself to care that it hurts him to hear those words. It is the truth. He needs to face the fact that we will never have a mate. We start to run for half an hour before Ottis finally sits down in the clearing. "Jeremiah, I know that you are hurt by what that woman did to us, but not all women are like her." I think back to the day that we learned first-hand what mates do. Flashback Three Months Ago

I watch as a beautiful woman comes out of the Scarlett Howl pack heading up a path, I've never noticed on all my trips. When the wind blows in my direction, I catch her scent. Ottis is going nuts and I know immediately she is my mate. I'm tempted to yell out to her, but I don't want to scare her. I start to follow until she reaches a large house. A man that looks like a ranked wolf is waiting on the porch. As she reaches him, he wraps his arms around her and grabs her a**. I want to rip his hands off his body. Ottis is trying to push to the surface, but I push him to the back of my mind. They go inside and I know in my heart that I should leave, but I can't. I follow along the side of the house until I come near a window and I hear them making sounds she should only be making with me. This can't be happening. My mind thinks of River being rejected and I pray this is only because she hasn't met me yet. I'm not a virgin either, I just wish I didn't have to see or hear it in person.

I run from the house and wait in the woods near the path to see her when she goes back to the pack. An hour later, she heads in my direction and I step out of the woods. When she sees me, she stops and I see the moment she realizes that she is my mate. She smiles and walks in my direction her scent a mix of hers and the man's. I take some deep breaths, calming my anger at his scent and when she is standing in front of me, she touches my face. The tingles feel amazing where her finger tips stroke my cheek. "What is your name mate?" "My name is Jeremiah Scott Turner." "I, Belinda Marie Line, reject you Jeremiah Scott Turner." I feel my heart clench and I'm sure the shock is evident on my face. She drops her hand to her side. "You didn't honestly think that I would mate a rogue when I just f**ked an Alpha, did you?" "Accept it I have to get back to the packhouse and I won't be changing my mind." Ottis is whimpering and I finally find my words "I, Jeremiah Scott Turner, accept your rejection Belinda Marie Line." She walks past me and doesn't look back even once. I shift and run for two hours until I'm too exhausted to think about everything that just happened. I don't talk to anyone and head straight to my room. It takes River two days to get me to tell him what happened and even longer for me to get over it." Flashback Ends

"I have no desire to feel that pain ever again and I don't want River to feel it either." "I understand why you feel this way, Jeremiah, but River is right." "It's not your decision to make." "He is a grown man, who for whatever reason has decided to give this woman a second chance." "The only decision you have left to make is whether you care enough about River to accept his decision or cut ties with him because of it" Ottis says. Sabrina POV

After breakfast, we head back up to our wing until the dresses arrived. I wish Fern was here to join us, but I know going with River to see his pack was important to both of them. We are sitting in our living room when Archer gets a link. "Are you ready to go check out the dresses love?" "They are all set up in one of the spare bedrooms so you ladies can try them on until you find the ones you want." "I'm going to head to my office to finish up some work since I'll just be in the way." "So are you never going to work at your office in the city again" I laugh. "Nope, I gave the office up a week ago." "One of my lawyer friends offered to let me use one of his conference rooms should I need to have a meeting with a human client." "Archer why would" he doesn't let me finish and he kisses me. "I don't want to be away from you and Gabby even if my father wasn't out there."

"My place is here with you two and my pack." "I can still be a lawyer and work from the pack." He kisses me one more time before he leaves. I can't believe that he gave up his office. I know how he feels even though it sounds crazy, because I never want to be away from him either.

I head into Gabby's room to grab her so we can go get the girls. "Are you ready to go get a pretty new dress little one?" She jumps up and I take her hand. "I want a purple one mama." I nod and smile "let's see if they have one first." I can't believe that Fern got them to bring dresses to us. We grab Tracey and Willow, who are both ready to play dress up. Tracey is more excited than Gabby. When we walk in, there are dresses everywhere. A woman that looks like a supermodel steps from behind one of the racks. "Good afternoon, ladies, my name is Jonelle and I'm here to help you pick out a dress." "Hello I'm Sabrina the future Luna and this is our daughter Gabby." "I'm Willow, Archer's sister and this is the future Beta Female Tracey." "You are both humans." I don't like the way she says that but she schools her expression immediately. Tabitha said it with wonder in her voice when she saw us the first time, but this woman seemed disgusted. "Forgive me, I just wasn't expecting Archer to be mated to a human." Now that just pisses me off, her using his name like they are familiar with each other. I know I'm the only woman he has been with, so it's not because they know each other intimately. "Well, I am mated to the Alpha and I'm a human." She nods and goes to fix the dresses on the rack. "Are you alright Sabrina, I can get Archer to make her leave." "No, I'm the Luna I need to handle these situations." Willow nods and goes to look for dresses. Tracey isn't so easy to convince. "I think we can both take her Sabrina" she whispers to me so Gabby can't hear. "I love you but no, go find a dress that Levi will lose his mind over."

"Gabby, let's look for yours first." Jonelle shows us where the little girl's dresses are and Gabby immediately picks out a purple one. Once we know it fits, Gabby goes to sit on a chair and I start to look through the rack for my dress. I can feel Jonelle staring at me and I can't help myself. "Do you have a problem, Jonelle?" At first, she looks embarrassed but then she composes herself. "I don't think it's right for you to be mated to a strong Alpha like Archer." "It's a good thing what you think doesn't matter." "The goddess saw fit to mate me with Archer so your opinion means jack sh*t to me." She growls and I go to stand directly in front of her. "Take yourself out of my pack lands now before I call the guards to throw your a** out." "You are never welcome in this pack again." "You don't have that authority" she says. "Like hell she doesn't" I turn to see Archer standing in the doorway and Willow looking sheepish. "My Luna is law in this pack now leave before I lose my cool." She looks around at the dresses. "Don't worry about the dresses." "I will be speaking with your boss and I will be purchasing all the dresses in this room for my Luna, now get out." She rushes from the room. Willow grabs Gabby and Tracey, closing the door behind them. Archer POV

I'm in my office when Willow links me. "Archer, you might want to come to the spare bedroom because your Luna is about to kick the dress girls a**" "What the f**k?" I cut the link and rush to the room. I reach it just in time to hear her say that Sabrina doesn't have authority over the pack. Once she leaves, Sabrina puts her hands on her hips and it makes me smile. "I was handling the situation, I'm going to kill Willow for calling you." "I have no doubt you were handling the situation but we are a team." "If something was

happening with me should I deal with it alone?" "Of course not, but I hate that wolves like that woman and your father think I'm too weak to be mated to you." I take her hand "you are anything but weak and the opinions of people that mean nothing to us don't matter." "The goddess and I both know how strong you are." I lean down and kiss her. When I pull back, I chuckle "just so you know Willow didn't call me because she was worried about you, she was worried you were going to kick that woman's a**" "Now I'll send the girls back in so you can finish picking out your dresses." "You weren't serious about buying all these dresses." "I most certainly was" I say and kiss her before I go find the girls. River POV

We are outside the pack house talking to the pack members. Most of them are thrilled to become part of an actual pack with all its security. A few have decided to remain rogues and I am giving them this land. Fern is playing with the children and I love to see how happy she is. She is telling them all about the new pack. I'm glad I won't lose all these people that have become like my family. Fern and I are just finishing up with the last few pack members when I see Jeremiah come through the trees. I say a prayer to the goddess that he makes the right decision because I hate to lose him.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 52[2,228 words]

Jeremiah

POV

I shift grabbing basketball shorts from behind the tree before I head back toward the pack house. As I walk through the trees, I see River and Fern talking to the pack members. "Please think about what you're going to do before you say anymore to River." Ottis pleads with me. I push him to the back of my mind. I really am torn by this whole situation. River is like a brother to me and the only family I have left. How can I just forget the things he told me that Fern had done to him? Knowing how much pain my rejection caused me, I can't imagine living with it for all the years River has. I approach River "can I speak with you in your office alone." Before he can answer, I turn toward Fern "I mean no disrespect, I just want a moment of his time to speak privately." Fern nods at me and I turn to River. He walks over and kisses Fern before he leads me inside. When we reach his office, I close the door behind me and take a seat in front of his desk like I've done a thousand times. Although this time is completely different than all those others, because I feel like we are on opposite sides. He crosses his hands on the desk in front of himself and waits for me to speak.

"River, I don't know how to move forward from here." "I'm so angry with Belinda and Fern for what they have done." "I hate they cast us aside so easily despite the bond." "I realize she is giving you a chance now but it doesn't change what she did to you all those years ago." "I don't think I can forgive her and I realize that is a problem." "Having said that I'm not willing to lose you as my brother over my anger for her." He smiles and sits

back in his seat. "Now is it my turn to talk Jeremiah?" "Yes, of course" I say. "I have some details that may change how you feel about Fern, goddess knows it did for me." "Fern never knew I was her mate." "Thomas and his father never spoke to her about me." I growl and grip the chair, "it can't be true what about your scent." "Calm down Jeremiah let me finish." "She didn't believe her wolf about the scent being her mates because Liza didn't want to follow her father's orders to take Thomas as a mate." "Fern would have accepted me had she known I was her mate even against her father and the Alpha's wishes." "How could they be so evil and give her no choice?" "Thomas is a very evil man and I plan on being the one that ends his existence for all he has done to us." "All of this is so hard to believe, are you sure this is the truth River?" "I have never been surer of anything in my life."

"I told you to speak to him" Ottis says. "You were right one time, don't get all uppity now." He snickers at me and I laugh. I look back at River and my moment of happiness is gone when I remember he is probably joining Fern's pack. I will never go near that pack or Belinda, it is all too painful. I may see him but it's not the same as being in the pack together. "I assume that you will be joining Fern's pack as opposed to her joining us." "We will be joining the Scarlett Howl pack." "That can't happen River as much as I would like to go with you." He smiles again like he has a secret. "What are you smiling about?" "I promise you that seeing Belinda will no longer be an issue." I look at him with confusion. "I know you are hurt by what she did but honestly Jeremiah she was an evil woman." I wait for him to finish. "The Alpha you saw her sleeping with was Thomas which was enough reason for Fern to kill her but it's not the reason she did." "Belinda is dead?" "Yes, she is."

I don't know how to feel about that. "She attempted to take Archer's mate to Thomas to hurt Archer and get the pack." "When Fern found out she snapped Belinda's neck." "She really was an evil creature and by the sounds of what happened she got what she deserved." "I know the goddess makes no mistakes but I don't understand why she was chosen for me." "I have always tried to be a good person despite being born a rogue." "You are a good person and your rank in life doesn't define you." "I believe the goddess did all of this for a reason" River says. "So, I'll say again, we are joining the Scarlett Howl pack." "I guess I have no reason not to but I need to speak to Fern." "She is on her way" River says.

Fern POV

River links me to come to his office. I walk in and Jeremiah stands and comes over to me. "I'm sorry Fern." He may not be as young as Archer but he reminds me of my son. "You have nothing to be sorry for, we were all lied to." "I can promise you this I will never hurt River, he is my mate." "I know that now and I'm sorry I didn't listen sooner." "I know that River told you what happened to Belinda." "I'm sorry for the way she treated you but honestly Jeremiah she wasn't worthy of you." "She cared nothing for others and tried to hurt them to fit her selfish needs." I can see the pain in his expression. I pull him into a hug. At first, he hesitates, standing with his arms at his side. I'm sure worried that River won't like it, but eventually, he gives in hugging me back. When he pulls back, he smiles

at me. We all have a seat, we catch Jeremiah up to speed on who will be staying and who will be joining the Scarlett Howl Pack.

After an hour, we have decided that Jeremiah will stay at the pack tonight to get Matthew up to speed on River's books and the finances for the pack before he joins our pack tomorrow before the ceremony. Matthew is taking over as head of the rogue pack. About fifty of the rogues will be remaining and the other seventy will be joining our pack today. Most of the wolves joining the pack are mated with pups. A pack our size can offer them security to raise their pups. I link Archer to let him know that we will need lodging for seventy new pack members. I also tell them about how many are mated with pups, so private cottages can be set up. I'm hoping we can have accommodations ready for when we get back to the pack today. Archer will do the ceremony to bring them into the pack at one time. We have about two hours before the pack members are ready, so River and I decide to take this time for our wolves to meet. "We will be back in a couple hours, Jeremiah, to take the wolves to the new pack" River says. Once we are outside, we shift and take off. I have never seen Liza so happy and I say a prayer of thanks to the goddess for finding River and Jasper as we run. Archer POV

After Sabrina found her dress which she would not let me see, it made me think about the human tradition of marriage. I know as wolves we don't usually marry because marking is more significant, but Sabrina and Tracey are not wolves. I love that Tabitha was able to help our mates mark us, but I want to give her something too. "Sabrina, I need to head to my office for a couple hours to meet with Levi about pack business and make sure everything is ready for tomorrow's ceremony." "No problem, I'll have Tracey come up and hang out with me and Gabby for a couple hours." "Sounds good" I say and lean down to kiss her before I head to my office.

A few minutes later, Levi walks in looking like the cat that swallowed the canary. "I swear if you ruin this surprise with your big mouth, I'm going to kill you." "I didn't say a word, I want Tracey to be surprised too." A few minutes later a guard leads Maureen in to my office. She is an older woman who works for a jewelry store that is owned by one of our kind. She puts the box filled with rings on the desk. We begin to look through and as soon as my eyes fall on one of the rings, I know it's perfect for Sabrina. I take it out, holding it in my hand. The ring is a princess cut pink diamond surrounded by white diamonds on a platinum band. It has a matching wedding band. A few seconds later, Levi holds up one that is an oval-shaped traditional white diamond with a simple band. "Both very nice selections, gentlemen" Maureen says. "I have men's bands too." "Will you be needing those also." I look at Levi "I want that woman to mark me in every way possible so it's a yes for me." I laugh "I want one too." After we have picked our bands Maureen leaves. The Next Day

Sabrina POV

When I wake up, Archer isn't there, which I hate. I love waking up to him next to me. I pick up a note off the pillow that is next to me. Sabrina,

This will be the last time you ever wake up alone, love. I plan on spending the rest of our lives waking up and going to sleep together. I thank the goddess every day for bringing you to me. I have been blessed with the best mate and daughter any man could ever have. You are a gift which I plan to treasure for the rest of my life. I can't wait to see you in your beautiful dress and officially make you my Luna today. Love Archer

I don't know what I did to deserve this man, but I will spend the rest of my life loving him. I hear a knock on the door and I know it has to be our family because no one else is allowed on our floor. I throw my robe on and open the door to a smiling Tracey. "Are you ready to make it official?" I laugh "you do realize this isn't a wedding, right." "Hey, for some of us this is as close as it gets." "Besides, I wouldn't trade being with Levi for some wedding ceremony anyway." I know she says that but all little girls dream of their wedding day. I noticed the dress she picked was a white satin and lace A-line dress that reminded me of a wedding dress. I wanted nothing to do with a white dress again. I picked a similar style to Tracey's but it is royal blue with silver accents. I wish I had thought about talking to Levi about doing a wedding ceremony for her. "Are you ready to get all dolled up Tracey?" We start to do our hair and a few minutes later, Fern and Willow show up to get dressed with us.

Fern walks over to me first. She puts her hands on both sides of my face "my son is so lucky to have a mate like you." "You are strong, beautiful, and loving." "Never doubt your ability to lead this pack by his side because today you are the Luna." I can feel the tear rolling down my cheek and she pulls me into a hug. Fern is the mother I should have had and I try hard not to think of Lilth today. She lets me go and walks over to Tracey. "You were always Levi's mate, not his second chance." "This pack is lucky to have you as it's Beta Female." "You are not just Levi's mate, you are my daughter too." She hugs Tracey and I'm glad we haven't done our make-up yet today because it would be ruined.

We finish getting ready and I look at us in the mirror. I love our dresses and the way they fit us. I take a deep breath and the door opens to my beautiful little girl in her purple dress. "Mama and Aunt Tracey you look pretty." "You look pretty little one." I look up and Lindsay is standing in the doorway. "Thank you for helping her get ready." I walk over to the closet and pull out a light blue dress. I walk over and hand it to Lindsay. "I picked this out for you to wear today if you would like." I can see the tears in her eyes and she wraps me in a hug. "No tears go get dressed and we will see you downstairs." We all finish up and head down the hallway that leads to the stairs. I see my father waiting at the bottom in a suit. Before I can ask Fern why I hear a growl and someone say "MATE."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 53[2,116 words]

Lindsay

POV

I can't believe how kind the Luna is. The Alpha has always been kind, unlike his father, but I never expected her to be so kind. I'm so happy to be Gabby's nanny. I really hated working in the kitchen but I would never complain. She is an amazing pup. When I finish getting her dressed, I bring her to the Luna and Alpha's room. She is so pretty in her purple dress. All the women look so beautiful in their fancy dresses too. When the Luna brings over a dress handing it to me, I don't know what to say. I wrap her in a hug as the tears run down my face. I rush down to my new room on the second floor. I was given a room closer to Gabby so I'm available should they need me. I've never had my own room. I change into the most beautiful sky-blue dress I've ever seen. I walk over to the floor-length mirror and, for the first time in my life, I feel pretty. I pull my hair up in a high ponytail. I've never learned to put make-up on, so I don't even try.

I head downstairs and pass Harold, Sabrina's father. I'm happy to see Misty has found someone to love after all she has been through. He is a very nice man and, from what I've heard, he is getting a second chance at happiness too. I walk into the kitchen and Jenny is standing at the counter fixing food for after the ceremony. She hasn't spoken to me since Belinda and Veronica were killed. I'm sure she blames me but it was their fault for trying to hurt our Alpha and Luna. She looks up when she sees me and immediately puts her head down. I walk over till I'm standing next to her "Jenny." When she picks her head up there are tears in her eyes. Before I can ask why she is crying she speaks. "I'm sorry Lindsay, I should have been strong like you." "What are you talking about?" "I knew that they were up to no good even though they didn't include me in their plans, but I said nothing." I pull her into a hug. "You are not responsible for their actions and you would have told if you knew exactly what they were doing." "I don't know if I could have, I was scared of them." "You need to let the guilt go, they have both been dealt with and everything is alright." "Thank you, Lindsay, I'm so glad you were strong enough to stand up to Belinda." I smile and hug her one more time before I head out of the kitchen toward the ceremony.

Jeremiah POV

I promised River I wouldn't be late for the ceremony but I left the pack later than I wanted too. I have confidence that Matthew will handle everything, but it's hard to leave knowing that we won't be part of it anymore. I have been a rogue all my life, so I'm nervous about becoming a pack wolf. I'm glad a lot of our members decided to join us. It will make the transition easier for me. River has always been a pack wolf, even though he was made a rogue. He made us follow rules and was kind to every wolf. That is not how most rogue packs operate. Lawrence rules with fear and pain. I push the thoughts of that ba**ard from my mind as I approach the back border. "State your business" the guard says. "My name is Jeremiah I'm," he stops me mid-sentence. "We are expecting you Jeremiah, I will show you to the pack house." "That isn't necessary I know my way." He nods and I walk the distance to the pack house. Ottis is acting crazy the closer we get and it makes me stop in my tracks. It can't be her, she is dead.

"Mate, our mate is here." "Ottis, I can't do this again." "Did you learn anything from Fern and River?" "Not every mate is like her." "But what if she is, I can't live through that pain again." "Can you live the rest of our lives wondering and wanting?" "Trust me Jeremiah we will survive just as we did before but not knowing will be a worse fate." I take a deep breath and walk inside. As soon as I'm inside I see a man waiting at the bottom of the stairs. I take a deep breath and the smell of peppermint invades my nose. Before I can move, the most beautiful woman I have ever seen walks in front of me and stops turning toward me. Her eyes get big and she smiles. I'm ready to run when I think of Belinda walking up to us after she smiled. "Don't you dare run." Ottis pushes forward. "MATE" he growls out. "Mate" she says back and he recedes. Lindsay POV

When I walk out of the kitchen toward the ceremony, the smell of chocolate stops me in my tracks. Jasmine is prancing in my mind. "Our mate is here." I turn and the hottest man on the planet is looking at me with concern on his face. Not exactly the look I hoped for. "Maybe he realizes I'm an omega." "I don't care what we are, he is our mate now, get your butt over there." I smile and walk over to our mate. I watch his eyes turn black and his wolf says "MATE." "Mate" I say back and I pray that means he accepts me. "What is your name?" I watch fear wash over his face before he turns stoic. "My name is Jeremiah Scott Turner." "I, Lindsay May Miller, accept you Jeremiah Scott Turner as my mate." The look of shock on his face makes me chuckle. Before I can ask why he's shocked he kisses me. A kiss that makes my toes curl. When he pulls back, I'm sure my face is red. "Jeremiah accept that girl already so we can go take our seats" a man says standing off to the side that I've never seen before. "I, Jeremiah Scott Turner, accept you Lindsay May Miller, as my mate." He kisses me one more time before we follow the man to our seats. He holds my hand the whole way and the tingles are amazing. Once we are in our seats he leans over whispering in my ear. "You are mine and I plan on making it official as soon as the ceremony is over." I turn my face to him "I would hope so" I say before I peck his lips again. Sabrina POV

We watch from the steps as the scene unfolds and Lindsay finds her mate. "Oh my goddess, Jeremiah got his second chance" Fern says with a shaky voice. I'm just about to ask what she means and she raises her hand "I'll explain later now it's time to make you Luna and you Beta Female." She takes Gabby's hand and leads her out of the doors with Willow. My father smiles as I finish my way down the stairs with Tracey next to me. "You two look beautiful." He kisses us both before he stands in front of me. "I'm glad you found a man that is worthy of your love this time, sweetheart." "Let's get you two out there before they come looking for you." Her turns around giving us each an arm. We head out the double doors and everything is beautiful.

As my father leads us down the aisle, I expect Archer and Levi to be waiting on the stage but they are waiting at the end of the aisle. My father stops before we reach them. "Tracey walk up to Levi" he says. She looks confused but does what he asks. When she is finally standing in front of him, he drops down to one knee and I gasp. I'm so enthralled by what's happening between them I don't notice that Archer has walked towards us. When I realize, he is kneeling in front of me with a ring outstretched. The most beautiful ring I've ever seen.

Archer POV

I don't think I have ever been nervous in my life until this moment. I'm not nervous she will say no but I want everything to go perfectly. When Harold stops as we asked him to, I watch Tracey head toward Levi. Once she reaches him, I head toward Sabrina and kneel. When she realizes I have the ring in my hand, she covers her mouth. "Sabrina, you are my love, my mate, and my Luna." "I want you to be my wife." "Will you marry me?" "Yes, of course I will" Sabrina says with tears running down her cheeks. I stand sliding the ring on her finger. I shake Harold's hand and we walk to the front where the elder is waiting. We insisted that Tracey and Levi go first. Once they make their vows, the elder asks the question. "Levi, do you take Tracey Jane Torn as your wife?" "I do" he says. "Tracey, do you take Levi James Crown as your husband?" "You bet your a** I do." We all burst into laughter. "I would like to announce to all those present Levi and Tracey Crown. They kiss and head up on stage.

"Alpha and Sabrina, please come to stand in front of me." We do as the elder asks and I take Sabrina's hands in mine. We do the traditional vows and it's our turn to say our I do's. "Sabrina, do you take Alpha Archer William Lyons to be your husband?" "I do" she says and my heart could not be any fuller. "Alpha Archer do you take Sabrina Marie Piper to be your wife?" "I do." I don't wait for the elder's permission and I crash my lips down on hers. She is my wife. When we pull back, I lead her up on the stage and the elder joins us. As he addresses the pack, I look at the ring that rests on my finger and I'm glad we did this not just for Sabrina and Tracey but for us. This ring is a symbol just like our mark of our commitment to these women.

Sabrina POV

I can't believe that Archer and Levi did this. I know I said I didn't need it but the fact that they did it means so much to me. Tracey can't stop smiling as she looks at her ring. I'm glad she got her wedding. We are standing on the stage and I look out at our pack. Everyone looks happy and our family is whole. My father is sitting with Misty. Fern is sitting with River and Gabby. Lindsay has her mate. Life seems perfect right now and I pray soon that Thomas will be a distant memory. The elder brings me out of my thoughts. "Archer come forward." Archer steps toward him and takes the dagger, slicing his hand. I'm not thrilled about drinking the blood, but I know it is part of connecting with the pack. He hands me the chalice. "Sabrina Marie Lyons make your vow to the pack." "I, Sabrina Marie Lyons, will put the pack's needs above my own." "All my decisions will be with the pack's well-being first." "I will rule by the Alpha's side with fairness and love." I put the chalice to my lips and drink. Besides the idea, it doesn't taste bad. Once I finish, Archer takes it from my hands and my mind feels overloaded. "Sabrina love, look at me and focus on my voice." "Push all the other voices away and only focus on mine." Thankfully, I'm able to do what Archer says. Archer walks over to Tracey, handing her the chalice. "Tracey Jane Crown make your vow to the pack." "I, Tracey Jane Crown, will put the packs needs above my own." "I will perform the duties of the Beta Female and support my mate and

Beta of the pack." She drinks and hands the chalice back to Archer. "Scarlett Howl Pack these are your ranked wolves." "Alpha Archer Lyons, Luna Sabrina Lyons, Beta Levi Crown, and Beta Female Tracey Crown." The pack bares their necks at us in respect. Archer wraps his arm around me. "I love you my wife, and Luna." "I love you too, Alpha." He growls and kisses me. When he pulls back I can tell he's getting a link. "Sabrina, Levi and I need to go to the border." "There is a wolf that is severely injured that says he has a message from the rogue leader and Thomas for me and River.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 54[2,094 words]

Sabrina

POV

"Archer have the men take the injured man to the pack hospital so he can get medical attention while you speak to him." He smiles and I watch him link our men. Levi and River rush over and they all turn to leave. "Fern, can you keep Gabby, Tracey and I are going to help take care of the injured wolf." "Of course," she takes Gabby's hand and I bend down to kiss her forehead before we leave. We follow behind the men but our dresses and shoes don't exactly make it easy. We both ditch our shoes and the boys pick us up, carrying us the rest of the way. Archer sets me on my feet just as the door opens and the men enter carrying the injured man. "Matthew" River says with anger in his voice. Tracey grabs a gurney and the pack doctor runs towards us. We wheel him to the back, followed by the Archer, Levi, and River. Once we have him in the bed, he is coming in and out of consciousness. The doctor is working him up while River and Archer are trying to ask him questions. "Matty, who did this to you?" "River, they're gone, all of them gone" the man says before he losses consciousness again. "What the hell does that mean," I say to River. "Matty is the wolf we left in charge of the remaining rogues." "Are you saying" I can't even finish my question and River nods. Archer POV

"Why would they kill the rogues if they aren't even part of our pack?" "They have nothing to do with any of this." "Lawrence warned me before I came to see you if I was going to interfere, in his business, he would kill me and my pack." "How would he even know that you came here?" "Someone had to tell them but I have no idea who would betray us" River says with hurt on his face. "Alpha, I understand you need to speak to this man but if I can't do my job there will be nothing left to speak to." We step back and Sabrina turns to me. "We will take care of him go do what you need to do." Levi, River, and I grab Jeremiah before we shift running for the rogue pack. When we get there the building is quiet and I say a prayer that Matthew was wrong. We start to go through room by room but there is no one here. "Archer, I don't have a good feeling about this" River says. "Lawrence isn't one for sparing or kidnapping." "He prefers to eliminate without mercy."

Once we finish inside, we start to go around the back of the building and my stomach drops. I feel bile rise in my throat, but I keep myself together. The pack is lying face down

on the ground. They have all been executed. I walk over, lifting one of the men's torsos and his throat, has been ripped out. We count forty-nine bodies all killed the same way. Both men and women were killed as if they were insignificant instead of living, breathing people. I turn to talk to River and Jeremiah but both are in the process of shifting. "Shift back, this is not the way" I give Alpha command. "You will be committing suicide if you go to them, only the two of you." River links me back "these are my pack members they dispatched like cattle at the slaughter." "Wouldn't you want justice for your pack." I walk up to him laying my hand on his shoulders "they will pay and we will make them suffer for what they have done to these innocent wolves." "Getting yourselves killed will not bring them back and think of your mates." That must get through because they both shift back. "I want Lawrence and his pack to suffer, Archer." I pull River into a hug. "He will suffer along with that ba**ard Thomas who I'm sure had a hand in this."

Lawrence POV

"Why kill them all Lawrence?" "I didn't know I answered to you Barry, you can join them if you'd like?" He drops his head, "now bring his a** in and don't ever question me again." "You are easy to replace, so remember your place." "Yes, Lawrence" he says before he goes out to get Thomas. A few minutes later, he leads Thomas in and he takes a seat. Barry sits off to the side as I have directed. "I'm glad to see you have my money." "You'll get the money when I see the men." "Well, there have been some changes to our plan." "What f**king changes?" "Calm down Thomas your going to ger your pack but it seems that there is a new player in the game." "What the f**k are you going on about, do you have the men or not?" "Sounds like your making excuses for not delivering on what we agreed upon." I get up and walk around the desk. With my speed, I grab Thomas by the throat before he can react and Barry is standing next to me. "You are in no position to be disrespectful pack wolf, so shut the f**k up and listen." "You are in my pack and I have no problem killing you." I release him and he falls to the floor. "Now take your seat so I can tell you what has been going on."

He rubs his neck but he gets up in the chair without a word. "I've been made aware that River has joined your old pack." I can see anger flash in his eyes and I smile. "I know exactly where your brain just went, your mate." "I have no f**king mate." "You're absolutely correct you don't, River does." He starts to partially shift and I stand. "Sit down, you will not tear up my office over some b**ch you didn't even care about." He takes few deeps breaths and shifts back. "It seems that he has mated with Fern and taken most of his pack to join Scarlett Howl." "Archer let rogues into my pack." "With open arms, it seems your son isn't like you at all." "He is no son of mine, he is pathetic and no Alpha." "So, what plans have changed?" "I've sent a message to River and Archer from us." "What message would that be?" "I killed all the rogues that were left from River's old pack." "Well, all but one, I needed someone to deliver the message." "How many did you kill?" I turn to Barry "forty-nine wolves both women and men." "We dumped the messenger off outside the pack border so I'm sure they have headed to the pack to check for themselves." "They should be finding them by now."

"Why not just go there and kill them?" "Now, Thomas, when I tell someone to stay out of my business and they don't listen, I have to make an example of them." "If I don't have my

reputation, I don't have anything." "River needs to suffer and I know you want to see Fern dead." "Trust me the new plan will make you very happy." "Give me the money and we can go see your men." He hands me the briefcase which I secure before I lead Thomas outside. The men are all in the back of the building training. Thomas smiles and I fill him in on the new part of the plan while we watch the men train. "River, Archer, and Fern are mine, Lawrence." "For as much as I am paying you, I want the pleasure of killing them." "That's not a problem, Thomas." "I will make sure the men know they are to be captured and not killed." "I've gotten my fill of killing today anyway" I laugh.

Fern POV

Lindsay and I are sitting in the living room while Gabby plays with her dolls. I can't believe that we couldn't even have one night of peace without that ba**ard doing something to ruin it. I'm just glad that the actual ceremony was finished before they linked Archer. I know my son and he would have stopped everything to help someone that was injured. He is nothing like Thomas, he cares for others as an Alpha should. I look over at Lindsay who has been quiet since Jeremiah and River left. I'm sure she is worried about Jeremiah. I take her hand, "Jeremiah will be fine, he is strong." "They will be back soon." "I didn't even get to mark him before he left." "You will get your time, don't worry." "Lindsay, why don't you take Gabby upstairs and get her ready for bed while I check how things are going at the hospital." "I will link and let you know as soon as they get back, I promise." "Thank you, Fern, I just need him to come back." I nod and she hugs me. She takes Gabby and heads upstairs.

I head to my room to change my dress into sweats and a t-shirt before I walk over to the hospital. As I walk through the pack it is quiet when a few hours ago it was bustling. I walk into the waiting area and head for the nurse's station. A smiling nurse approaches me. "Luna, what can I help you with." "I am no longer Luna, just call me Fern." She smiles "Fern, what can I help you with?" "I wanted to check on the injured wolf and talk to Sabrina." She checks the computer for the information. She tells me the floor and room number that they took him to after the pack doctor stabilized him. I grab the elevator and when I get off I head down the hallway. It's strange, but I only see one nurse at the station. The others must be with patients. When I reach the room, a wave of unease flows over my body. "Fern, be careful, something isn't right", Liza says.

I grab the handle and when I open the door no one is inside. I can smell the faint scent of the rogue, Sabrina, but Tracey's scent is still strong. I'm just about to leave when I hear someone moan. I push the door open and rush around the bed to see Tracey lying on the floor with a small pool of blood near her head. "Oh, my goddess, Tracey, what happened?" She manages to squeak out "he took Sabrina." I scream and the nurse rushes in "call the doctor and get her taken care of now." I link "Archer, the wolf was part of their plan, he has Sabrina." Archer growls "I'm coming I'll link the patrol to guard the border till I get there" he says before he cuts the link. I know they are running back but I can't wait for them. She could be gone if I wait. A few seconds later, the doctor appears and they get Tracey in bed. "Fern, I'll be fine, I'm tough." "You take good care of her doctor" I say as I head for the door. "Fern, where are you going?" "I'm going to find her."

I link River "I love you." "Fern what are you doing, we are on our way." "I love you" I say again before I cut the link. I know he will try to talk me out of trying to find them.

I run through the hospital until I'm outside. I shift and take off for the woods. He can't be that far with his scent still in the room. I run following the fading scent. I'm almost to the border and I can smell both the rogue and Sabrina's scent stronger. I stalk forward and he steps off behind a tree with his arm around Sabrina's neck. I shift back not caring that I'm standing there naked. "Let her go now." He laughs "you're in no position to give orders." He runs his nose up the side of Sabrina's face. "For a human she smells good." "So fragile I could just snap her neck and end her without even breaking a sweat." "You will never make it out of this pack alive." "They won't stop me I'm holding their precious Luna." "It's the only reason I haven't killed her yet." I have to stop him from taking her. "Take me instead." "Fern don't do this, what about Archer and River?": "Sabrina, Gabby needs you my children are grown." "Aren't you ladies sweet but I don't recall saying this was a negotiation." "I have my orders."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 55[2,103 words]

Archer POV

As soon as I cut the link with my mother, I link the patrol guards and threaten their lives if that f**king traitor makes it out of the territory with Sabrina. Brutus is running faster than we ever have. "We can't lose her, Archer." "Don't even say that, just pray we get there." "Archer, your mother is going to do something stupid" River links me as his wolf runs by my side. I love my mother for wanting to protect Sabrina but I can't lose her either. I don't even ask what he means and I try to link my mother who has me blocked. Son of a b**ch, I'm going to rip that ba**ard apart for betraying his pack and touching my Luna.

Fern POV

The wolf starts to walk backward with his arm around Sabrina's neck. "Stop and just listen to me." "If your boss knows he can have me he will make the deal." "Just tell him that Fern will take the Luna's place." I watch him link and I see Sabrina's expression change from fear to determination. What the hell is she thinking? It doesn't take me long to find out when she balls her left fist up. She swings back, catching the ba**ard right in the balls. He hunches over and she seizes her moment. She really is an amazing woman. I smile as she pulls herself free, falling to the ground, giving me an opportunity to kill his a**. I shift and run at him. Sabrina scurries out of the way and he shifts. My wolf is much bigger than his little dirty brown one. Liza laughs in my mind at this pathetic wolf. Before I'm on him, I hear what sounds like a stampede coming through the trees and it distracts

me long enough for him to jump and make contact with my shoulder biting down. Now that just pisses me off. I shake him off and swipe my claw down his abdomen. He whimpers in pain like the b**ch he is. Before I can attack again, Archer growls, shaking the forest around us. Jasper, Brutus, Damien, and Ottis come to stand in front of Liza. We shift back, going to check on Sabrina. "Are you alright sweetheart?" "I'm fine, you were awesome." "You weren't too bad yourself, he wasn't expecting you to fight back." "Guess that makes him dumb and soon to be dead." As I slip a t-shirt and shorts on I turn to see the wolf shift back. The man begs for his life like the pathetic mutt that he is. Archer POV

As soon as we hit the pack border, I catch Sabrina's scent and then my mother's. Brutus pushes faster and when we reach them, I watch my mother dig her claw down the ba**ards side. She steps back preparing to attack again, but we jump in front of her. We start to stalk toward him and his wolf begins to cower. He shifts into human form "please Alpha have mercy, he made me do it." "I wasn't going to hurt her." We all shift back and River grabs him by the throat. "I am not your Alpha and after what you just did to your own pack, you don't deserve any mercy." "You touched my Luna and hurt my mother." "River, take him to the cells, his death will not be quick for his crimes." "He will suffer and wish for death by the time we are done." River smiles and they drag him toward the pack house screaming all the way. Levi and I grab shorts and head to Sabrina and my mother. I pull them both into my arms. "You two scared the hell out of me." "Archer, you're squeezing us to death" my mother says. "I can't help it, I was scared I wouldn't make it back." I release my mother but keep my arm around Sabrina. I need to feel her and know she is safe. "We were handling the situation, son, have a little faith in us women." "I have faith in you both but it doesn't mean I won't worry." She nods at me "where's Tracey" Levi asks. "They are taking care of her at the hospital." "What happened" he growls out. "Let's just go to the hospital and they can explain when we get there." Levi POV

When Fern says that Tracey is being taken care of at the hospital, I'm ready to shift again and lose my sh*t. "I will rip that f**ker apart if he hurt my mate." When we reach the hospital, Fern leads us upstairs and Tracey is lying in hospital bed with a bandage on her head. "What the f**k did he do to you." "Calm down Levi I'm ok." "Ok my a**" I say as I touch the bandage. She takes my hand and kisses it. "Levi, I'm fine he hit me with something and it knocked me out." "I'm just glad to see that he didn't succeed in his plan" she says, smiling at Sabrina. "He is going to suffer for hurting you, I swear to you." She pulls me down and kisses me. Her lips feel good against mine and I breathe in her scent. She places her forehead against mine. "I'm fine, I promise." "The doctors ran all kinds of tests and I don't even have a concussion." I slide in next to her and pull her to me. I kiss her forehead, "thank goddess."

The door opens and the doctor comes in shocked when he sees everyone. He bares his neck to Archer and Sabrina before he turns to me and Tracey. "I'll come back when your company is gone, I have some results to go over with you Tracey." "There is no need for you to come back." "You'll save me from having to repeat it to them later" she chuckles. "Are you sure?" "Yes, I'm positive." I take Tracey's hand and wonder what the hell he is so nervous to say. "Ok, congratulations Tracey your pregnant with the packs future Beta." I feel my world stop. Did he just say my mate is pregnant? I turn to Tracey and she has

unshed tears in her eyes. "Did he just say we are going to have a pup?" She starts to nod her head fast and I pull her into me. "Thank you love, you're amazing." She laughs "I think you contributed too, Levi." She always makes me laugh. After everyone is done congratulating us, I turn to the doctor, remembering that he hit her. "Can you check the pup after what happened tonight?" "Of course, Beta, I'll grab the ultrasound machine." The doctor leaves and comes back a few minutes later. He starts to rub the wand over Tracey's belly and my heart clenches. On the screen is my pup, so perfect and small. The room fills with the sounds of the heartbeat and my heart clenches in my chest again. I can feel the tears run down my cheeks. I'm going to be a father. I can't believe this. I kiss Tracey and thank the goddess for this gift.

Sabrina POV

I'm so happy when the doctor says that Tracey is pregnant. I'm going to be an aunt. When the doctor does the ultrasound, the baby looks huge. The shock about the baby's size must be on my face. Archer leans in "what's wrong, love?" "The baby is big, she can't be that far along." He chuckles "wolf pregnancy is much shorter than humans." "How much shorter?" "It usually only lasts five months." "My eyes must get like saucers. He smiles and pulls me close. "I can't wait till your belly is round with my pup" he says as he puts his hand on my belly. I lean up and kiss him "neither can I." "Gabby will be thrilled to be a big sister." "She will always be my first pup." Goddess, I love this man. When the doctor is done with the ultrasound, I go over to hug Tracey.

I wrap her in my arms "congratulations, I'm so happy for you two." "Thank you, now you have to have one so they can be best friends like us." I laugh "believe me Archer is working on it." I kiss her before I go back to stand by Archer. Willow comes busting in with Harris looking pissed. "Nobody tells me what is happening with my family." Fern walks toward her to calm her down. "I'm pregnant" Tracey blurts out and Willow screams forgetting about her anger. She grabs Tracey squeezing her tight. "Hey, don't break my mate, Willow." "Shut up Levi, I knew her before she was your mate." "I'm going to be an aunt again so you better be nice or I'll tell your pup lots of stories about you." We all burst out with laughter. We visit for a little longer before we leave Levi and Tracey to rest. We are almost to the pack house when River is running in our direction and pulls Fern into his arms. Everyone stops and I grab them. "Let's go, give them some privacy." River POV

As we drag this ba**ard all I can think about is him hurting my mate and killing my pack. He is going to pray for death when we finish with him. Jeremiah is seething next to me and I need him to calm down so he doesn't just snap this traitor's neck. We reach the cells and the guard opens the door. I toss his a** inside and Jeremiah tries to walk in but I stop him. "What the f**k River?" "We are going to let his a** sit here and wonder all night what we're going to do to him tomorrow" I say as I shut the cell sliding the key in my pocket. "River, please I didn't have a choice." "You can't do this to me, your not evil." I turn to the f**ker grateful the cell is locked. I can feel Jasper at the surface. "Did you help them kill our people or did you just stand by and watch like the coward you are." "He was going to kill me, River." "What was I supposed to do, die for nothing." "How did he even know I'd left the pack Matty?" He drops his head "you called him didn't you after Jeremiah left?" "You abandoned us after all our years of loyalty like we meant nothing to

you." "You killed your friends whether by your own hand or by his and you speak to me about loyalty." "I hope their souls plague you when we send you to the moon goddess." I turn and Jeremiah follows me till we are outside the cells.

I take some deep breaths and get myself under control. Jeremiah rests his hand on my back. "You know he is wrong, this is not your fault, it's his and Lawrence's." "I know but it doesn't make me feel any better about the men and women they slaughtered."

"Jeremiah go home to your mate, I'm sure she is waiting for you." He smiles and takes off up the hill at a run. I'm happy to see he has found his second chance. He deserves a mate that loves him. I chuckle at him running and think about my own mate. I need her in my arms right now. She had blood on her shoulder even though I know she is alright, I hate the thought of her being hurt. I take off up the hill at a run to find her and she is coming down the path toward me. As soon as I reach her, I wrap her in my arms. Everyone around us fades away and I bury my head in her neck breathing her in. I pick her up and carry her to our room to bury myself inside her.

Sabrina POV

We start up the stairs and Archer picks me up over his shoulder. I laugh "Archer put me down." "Never love, I plan on taking care of you tonight." "I will never say no to that but I can walk." He doesn't answer and we peek in on Gabby before he takes me to our room. He slides me down his body and kisses me. When he pulls back, I'm breathless. He starts to pull my shirt over my head but I stop him. I know this my kill the mood but I still need to ask it. "What's wrong, Sabrina?" " Nothing is wrong but I need to ask you a question." "You can ask me anything love." "Can you make me a wolf?"

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 56[2,129 words]

Sabrina POV

I can tell by the look on his face, that was the last question he was expecting from me tonight. "Archer, I don't want to be this weak creature you have to worry about every time you leave the pack." "Sabrina, there is nothing weak about you." "You, say that to make me feel better but honestly if your mother wasn't here tonight, he would have taken me to your father." "I want to be able to protect our daughter and our pack." "I want to be the Luna this pack deserves not some human who is playing Luna." "Sabrina, I understand why you're asking this but I need you to understand something." "You aren't playing anything so don't ever say that again." "First of all, the change isn't safe for a human and it would risk your life for no reason which I'm not willing to do." "Second you are perfect and you don't need to change." He leads me over and I wait for him to pull me on to his lap but this time he sits across from me at the table in our room. He looks in my eyes as

he speaks. "The goddess makes no mistakes, my love and the fact that your human is what she believed this pack and I needed."

"But" is all I get out before he raises his hand and I let him continue. "I know you don't believe me when I say that you are strong but you are." "My mother told me what you did tonight when that ba**ard was threatening your life" he growls out. "That is your strength, there are she-wolves that would have cried and begged but not fought back." "Many Luna's don't fight because they were raised to be obedient and depend on their Alpha's, that is not you." "You kept your head and helped yourself, not because you're a wolf but because you are." "I love you just as you are." "Even if you were a she-wolf and something happened like it did tonight, I would worry exactly the same." "Just as if you knew I was in danger you would worry even though I'm an Alpha wolf." "I have seen how protective you are of me, our daughter, and this pack." "I have no doubt you would be the leader that would keep everyone safe." "You are my Luna, not my human Luna just my Luna." I can feel the tears run down my cheeks. Even when I think I should be something else, he always shows me that I am what he wants. "I'm what he needs, just as I am." He is right. I will defend what I love no matter whether I'm a human or a wolf.

He stands lifting me and setting me down on his lap. "You are perfect just as the goddess knew you would be." I turn myself so I'm straddling him. I slam my lips down on his, pouring my love and gratitude into the kiss. Once we are both breathless, he pulls back "I need you, love." He carries me into the bathroom before he sets me on my feet. We pull each other's clothes off in record time and this time I lead him to the bench in the shower. Once he is seated, I can see he thinks I'm going to straddle him again, but the shock on his face is comical as I fall to my knees in front of him. I take him in my mouth and start to move up and down, taking him deep. When he moans and threads his fingers in my hair, it spurs me on. "Sabrina, oh goddess, that feels so good." I take his b**ls in my hand massaging them as I take him deeper. "Sabrina, I'm going to c*m" he screams and I drink down his seed. I keep sucking until he stops moving.

When I look up, his eyes are black. "My turn mate" he says before he lifts me, bending me over the bench. "Brutus" I say in a breathy voice and he growls. "Yes mate, brace yourself it's about to get rough." I put my hands on the bench and he slams his c**k inside me. I know they are the same body, but it's definitely not the same. Brutus f**ks me like the wolf he is, hard and rough. I love both and honestly, I needed this tonight. To feel like I can take everything he has to give. A slap on my right a** cheek brings me out of my thoughts and makes me moan. He grabs my hair, pulling me back to him and placing his hand on my throat. Not squeezing but just letting me know who is in charge. I have never felt so good and used at the same time. He reaches around as he slams into me rubbing my cl*t and I scream out his name. "That's good little mate," he says in my ear as he starts to chase his own climax. When he starts to c*m he roars and empties himself deep in my body.

He pulls himself from my body and when I turn it's Archer's eyes, I'm staring into. He leans down, kissing me softly. "Thank you for loving me and always giving me what I need." "No thanks is required, it is always our pleasure" he says with a smirk on his face. I slap his arm and we head into bed. The Next Morning Archer POV

I'm in my office waiting for River, Levi, and Jeremiah to arrive. I'm done waiting for these a**holes. After we are done dealing with that piece of sh*t in the cells, I want Thomas's head. Once they arrive, we head downstairs. The guard bares his neck when he sees me and River hands me the key. I turn the key in the lock and the a**hole's eyes fly open. "Please don't do this" he says as he backs up in the cell. "Save your begging, for the goddess, you'll get no mercy here." I grab him, dragging him to a cell down the hall my father used all the time. I don't because I'm not into torture unless it's absolutely necessary, but this man has earned it. I think about forty-nine innocent wolves pleading for their lives. I chain him to the wall before I turn to Levi. "Your first" I say and step back. "What do you mean he's first?" "You can't do this." "Oh, but we can, you hit his pregnant mate last night." I watch his eyes get big and fear sweep over his face as Levi stalks toward him.

Levi steps up and extends a claw on his right hand, raking it down his chest causing deep wounds. He screams but Levi doesn't even bat an eyelash. "You made my mate bleed, you're lucky I'm not the one that will be ending you today." Levi steps back "my turn." I step forward "you touched my Luna." I grab a syringe off the table that has silver in it. I stab his neck and push down on the plunger releasing the caustic liquid. "This isn't enough to kill you, but you will be in agony for the little time you have left." He screams again, pleading for us to just kill him. "Not yet" I say before I step back. "Jeremiah, it's your turn." Jeremiah steps up "you killed my friends, my family like a coward." Jeremiah starts to beat the s**t out of him to the point that his face is so swollen his eyes are shut. River lays his hand on Jeremiah's shoulder and he is breathing heavy. He places his hands on his knees catching his breath. "Enough, it's time for this to be over." "I don't want him breathing the same air as us anymore." River comes to stand in front of him. "You betrayed people that cared for you out of anger for me." "I pray that the goddess gives you everything you deserve." He reaches up extending his claw and reaches into Matthew's chest ripping his heart from his body. He drops it to the floor. "Let's go, it's time this was over" I say before we head upstairs.

Everyone is in my office including our mates, my sister, Harris, Tabitha, and Jonathon. "As I said to the others, I'm done waiting but I need some help to deliver a message first." "Tabitha" I say and Jonathon cuts me off. "No way you're not going to use my mate to fight this battle." Tabitha grabs him "stop it Jonathon." "It's ok Tabitha I'll forgive his outburst because it comes from his love for you but be careful Jonathon. "I'm sorry Alpha I meant no disrespect I just can't lose her." "I have no intention of taking her into battle." He smiles and sits back down. "I have three things to ask of you." "First I need you to teleport something for me." "What would that be" Tabitha asks. "I believe Harris knows where that ba**ards Lawrence pack is and I would like to give him back the traitor with a message." She nods "second I wondered if you had anything that could help mask our scent when we go into battle." She nods again "I can do that easily." "Third I want you to remain with Willow, Harris, Sabrina, Tracey, Jonathon and my mother to defend the pack should they try to attack while we are gone." I look around the room. "Sabrina will give orders in my absence as the Luna so everyone is to follow them to the letter." They bare their necks to both of us.

I lead Tabitha and Harris down to the cells. I warn her before we walk in about what he looks like and she laughs. "Archer, I didn't oppose staying behind to protect my Luna and pack but make no mistake, I've fought and seen things that you can't imagine." "I don't need protecting I promise you." I nod and we walk in. I have a note on the body that says your next. "Simple but effective", Tabitha chuckles. "Come on Tabby, let's get the trash out before he stinks up the place." I watch them touch hands and then the body before they disappear. I walk back upstairs to find Sabrina.

Tabitha POV

I love Jonathon for wanting to protect me, but the only reason I didn't fight about it is because I want to protect Sabrina, Willow, Tracey, and the pups. I will not allow them to be hurt after all they have done for me. Once Harris and I appear near the rogue pack, he throws the body over his shoulder. He dumps him inside the territory and we wait to make sure he is found. Twenty minutes later, a rogue walks over and we watch him link before he starts to look around. "Mission accomplished, let's go." We teleport back and appear in front of the pack house. We find Archer and tell him it's done before we find our mates. Jonathon is waiting in the living room of the pack house when I find him. "I'm glad you're back, I hate you going anywhere near those ba**ards." "Sit down Jonathon, we need to talk." He looks concerned, but I need him to understand I don't need protecting. I know it's a wolf's nature but we are equals. "Jonathon, I love you but I'm not in need of a knight in shining armor to protect me from all the bad things in life." "I have fought all my life and we are partners." "Don't ever do what you did in the Alpha's office again." "I'm sorry I just want to protect you." "I appreciate that but Archer believes in his mate who has no powers and I expect the same from you." "We protect each other." "Next time we are having a discussion you don't speak for me." "We can talk about all decisions and make them together." "I'm sorry love it won't happen again." I lean in and kiss him.

Lawrence POV

I get a link from the rogue patrolling that a body was found inside the border. "Who is it?" "I don't know boss, the person isn't recognizable." What the f**k? "Bring the body to me." I head outside with Thomas on my heels. He dumps the body on the ground in front of me. I bend down and pull a note off his chest. "Your next, Archer" it says and I smile. "I guess you were wrong about your son Thomas." "It seems he isn't so pathetic, he tortured this ba**ard and sent us a message." Thomas growls and I stand. "I believe we should get ready I think the fight is coming to us."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 57[2,159 words]

Lawrence POV

"Is that your great plan just to sit here like idiots and wait for them to come for us?" I growl and turn punching Thomas in the face knocking his a** to the ground. "I have warned you about disrespecting me in my pack." "Now, get your a** up and follow me to

my office." I can see he wants to hit me back but he knows that with all my men around he doesn't have a chance. Two of my men follow and we head to my office. Once we are inside, I sit behind my desk. "That is the last time I will warn you Thomas, next time I'll snap your neck and cut my losses." "Am I clear about the rules here?" "Yes" he spits out and sits down. "Now my plan is that we will be ready when Archer and his men show up here for battle." "I also plan on sending a group of rogues that you will be leading to the pack where he will leave the women if he is any kind of Alpha." "Women need protection from big bad wolves like us." Thomas laughs "I can't wait to see that b**ches face before I kill her a**" "I hope River drops dead after I kill her, if not I'll enjoy torturing him to death." "Don't get to cocky we need to win first." "Don't underestimate them or you will f**k everything up." "I know what I'm doing Lawrence I have fought and won before, I am an Alpha or do you forget." "No, you were an Alpha trying to be one again." He grits his teeth but says no more.

"You will leave now with fifty rogues, but you need to stay far enough from the pack that they will not catch the rogue's scent." "I will signal you when the attack begins, so you can move in." "You better make sure that Archer and River are saved for me Lawrence as we discussed." "You have my word, Thomas." I lead him outside and address the men that will be going with him. "Thomas is your lead and you will do as he says on this mission." They bare their necks and Thomas leads them through the trees and out of the territory. I wonder if he thinks my word really means something. I'll kill them both if I get the opportunity, and if he has a problem, then he can die with them. Tracey POV

I came home from the hospital this morning and Levi is driving me insane already. "Do you need anything, love?" "Levi, what I need is for you to sit down and tell me exactly what the plan is, so I don't go crazy while you're gone." He comes to kneel in front of me resting his head on my stomach which makes me smile. I hadn't really noticed but I have a little bump. "You, Fern, Tabitha, Willow, Sabrina, Lindsay, Gabby, and Harris will be secured in the pack house with thirty warriors outside just in case they get any ideas." "I'm not talking about us I want to know you will be safe." "We can handle ourselves Levi." "I have no doubt you can but I need the peace of mind that you and our pup are safe so I can focus on the battle." "Fine, now tell me the plan for you guys." "Tabitha is going to mask our scent before we head for the pack at dusk." "We assume they will expect us after the message Archer sent but were hoping they won't think it would be so soon."

I can feel the nerves in my belly at the thought of him being hurt by these ba**ards. He sits up and takes my face in his hands. "I promise you that I will be back and we are going to have the greatest life raising our pups." I know he can't really make that promise but I don't push him because I don't want to fight before he leaves. "Pups, how many are we talking here?" He leans in and pecks my lips before he kisses my belly. "Well, we're wolves so at least ten" he says and laughs. "That better be a joke mister." "I'm kidding, I was hoping three or maybe four." "I'm ok with three." He kisses me again and wraps me in his arms. I say a silent prayer to the goddess that he comes back to me in one piece. "This is what I need till you leave, to be held." "That I can absolutely do." Archer POV

Sabrina, my mother, River, Gabby and I are sitting in our living room. Gabby is playing with her dolls oblivious to all that is happening, which I'm glad for. I pull Sabrina closer

to my side and placing my arm around her shoulders. She leans into me and I can feel her fear through our bond. My mother must know by my face that we need a moment alone. "Archer, why don't you and Sabrina go talk alone for a moment while we stay with Gabby before you have to leave." I get up and kiss my mother's forehead before I lead Sabrina into our room. I sit in our big comfy chair and pull her onto my lap. "I know your afraid but I have faith that the goddess will keep us both safe." "I have faith too, Archer, but it doesn't make me any less scared when we're dealing with men that have no problem killing." "We can't lose you and I don't even want to think about it but I need to say something so I have no regret."

"I never knew what love was before I met you." "I thought I did but honestly it was not even close to what I feel for you." "You mean everything to me and I need you to come back to me so we can have pups and run this pack." I grab her face and look into her eyes. "I have no intention of leaving you or our pups." "I know I can't make promises because only the goddess knows what will happen but I am not done loving you." "I'll never be done loving you." I kiss the tears running down her cheeks. "I have no idea what will happen but you need to stay safe too." "You focus on the battle and I will focus on keeping us all safe here." "Now, let's go spend some time with Gabby before I have to leave." We spend another hour with Gabby and I read her a story as I do every night. "I love you little one." "I love you daddy." I kiss her forehead and Lindsay is waiting in the hallway. I nod at her when we pass.

All the warriors are gathered in the yard ready to finish what Thomas started. Sabrina is standing at my side as I look out among our warriors. They quiet waiting for my words. "I want you to fight these pathetic wolves like our pack and lives depend on it." "We are dealing with men without honor, so watch each other's backs." "They will show no mercy and I expect the same from all of you." "These men pose a threat to your Alpha and Luna." "I want them ended quickly." The men shift in front of us and howl the cries of battle. Tabitha steps forward and begins to chant. After about ten minutes, she turns to me and nods. I breathe in deep and I can't smell one of the warrior wolves. I turn and kiss Sabrina before I shift running to the head of the pack. River shifts and runs beside me to lead us since he knows where the pack is located. "Brutus, are you ready to end this." "I've been ready and I plan on making a lot of wolves dead tonight." I laugh at his words and we run with one thing in mind, killing those ba**ards.

As Jasper starts to slow, so does Brutus. Everyone stops behind us and River and I shift. "The land starts just beyond these trees." "As much as I hate to say it Archer, he isn't stupid, he is probably waiting for us." "Well then, let's not disappoint him." We shift back and begin to walk through the trees with the warriors remaining in wolf form behind us. We try not to sound like a stampede to keep the element of surprise. When we reach the tree line, I link all the warriors at once to attack. We take off through the tree line running and there are wolves everywhere. I wasn't expecting this many wolves but it doesn't matter we will kill them all. The wolves in human form look shocked that they couldn't smell us coming, but they weren't unprepared as I had hoped. The warriors start to fight and I am killing rogue after rogue.

I look around to keep an eye on Levi, River, and Jeremiah. I haven't seen my father but he is probably hiding in wait like the coward he is for an opportunity to sneak up on me. I notice a wolf stalking toward River that he doesn't see coming. I jump over him tackling the wolf to the ground and snapping his neck. When I get to my feet, I lift my head to see a man standing on the steps of the run-down house smiling. That must be that ba**ard Lawrence watching his own men die while he doesn't fight. I watch as he links someone before he smiles back at me again and shifts into an average-sized sh**ty brown wolf. I'm just about to run at him when five rogues jump in front of me. Brutus is having none of it and starts to rip through them. One manages to jump on my back and bite down before I throw him off where Levi is waiting. He snaps the rogue's neck and we kill the two remaining rogues. I link River, "where did he go." "He ran like the b**ch he is toward the trees to the west." "No f**king way is he getting away from this." "Go we have these wolves." I take off toward the woods but the smell of rogues is thick in the air so I can't tell exactly where he went. Brutus stalks forward and I hear a branch break to my right. We turn just in time to see the ba**ard jumping toward us. Brutus opens his mouth, latching on to the wolf's right front leg. He starts to whip his head side to side and I can hear bones break. He releases his grip, dropping the pathetic wolf to the ground. He tries to stand but can't get up on his leg. He shifts "if you're waiting for me to beg you for my life you will be waiting for a very long time you a**hole." Brutus growls "speaking of life, everyone you love has probably perished by now." "Humans, they're so fragile and your father was just waiting for his opportunity to take everything from you." "I was glad I could help make all of you suffer for thinking your better than us." Brutus roars bending down and biting him in half. What's left of him falls to the forest floor. I don't even give him another second of thought, I need to get back to the pack. I need to get back to my family. I come through the trees to see most of the rogues are dead. I don't even stop to say anything to River and Levi, but they follow as we run like our mate's lives depend on it. Thomas POV

We are near the house I shared with that b**ch waiting for word from Lawrence. It's upwind from the pack but close enough that we can get there quickly. A rogue steps forward, "Lawrence just linked me that they have attacked the pack." "That means it's time for them to die." I shift and the rogues do the same. Once we are inside the territory, I see some warriors have been left to defend the pack. Not enough for me to care. I shift back "take care of them, I have others to deal with." I shift heading right for the pack house. I look back to see the rogues fighting the warriors and I shift smiling as I enter my pack house. I guess Lawrence was worth the money. I'm sure they have the women and children in the bunker but I know Fern she is waiting for me. I turn the corner that leads into the living area and there she stands. "I should have known a snake like you would come for women because you can't handle real men like my mate." "When I'm done with you wh*re there won't be anything left for your pathetic rogue mate."

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 58[1,797 words]

Thomas POV

"As usual, Thomas, they sent you to do a job that you can't handle." "You were a piss poor excuse for an Alpha and mate." "You are going to be so sorry you f**king b**ch when I get my hands on you." "The only thing I'm sorry about Thomas is being mated to you all those years when I could have been having o*****s with River, my true mate." "Mom I could have done without that little detail." I turn to see my daughter leaning against the wall. Fern laughs and I can't wait to rip her f**king throat out. "Now Willow your mom deserves o*****s after all those years with a cheater like him." I turn and that human b**ch is pointing at me while standing on the opposite side of the room. "Willow, you are my daughter, if you don't want to end up dead like that b**ch and your mother you better leave now." Willow smiles "you are no father of mine after all you have done to my family." "Her father's name is River Brady" Fern says. I growl and turn running at Fern while extending my claws. When I make contact with her neck, I smile. "That piece of sh*t rogue is dead and now you'll be joining him." She has a look of shock on her face as I start to squeeze. My daughter screams and I rip her throat out, dropping it to the floor. The feeling of knowing she is dead gives me great pleasure as her body falls to the ground. I turn back, intending to kill the human b**ch next.

When I turn, Harris and a woman I've never seen are smiling at me. Willow and that human b**ch are gone. "Where the f**k is that human and what are you doing in my pack house Harris?" "My Alpha is out killing your associates and this is his pack house." "Your Alpha, you are a damn leech not a member of my pack." "I'm a damn leech who is mated to Willow and a member of Archer's pack." I growl, "like hell you are." He pulls down his collar showing me his mark. "All the more reason she needs to die just like her wh*re of a mother just did." I watch his eyes flash red before they return to their normal color. "You are very lucky I'm only here for the show or I would bleed you dry." "What the f**k are you going on about?" "I'm sorry where are my manners" Harris says. "Tabitha, this is Thomas Lyons the a**hat that Fern was telling you about." "Thomas this is Tabitha another member of Archer's pack." "Oh, I forgot to mention she is a powerful witch and she doesn't like you very much." Before I can say another word, she says the word "pain" and I feel pain like I have never known throughout my body. I fall to the floor because the pain is so bad. This can't be happening.

"What seems to be the problem, Thomas?" "Is a weak woman making you suffer?" I look up in utter disbelief but I can't even speak with the pain that is all over my body. "You can stop now, Tabitha." "Stop" the witch says and I try to catch my breath. "No, it can't be, your dead." I look back to where I dropped her body and sand lays on the floor. She laughs "you really believed it would be that easy to kill an Alpha wolf or did you forget that I'm an Alpha too." "You are no Alpha, Fern." "I am the first born of an Alpha, which makes me an Alpha too you pathetic excuse for a wolf." I laugh and get to my feet. Before I can even lunge at her, I feel pain burst through my eye and I'm back on the floor. Fern POV

"What's the matter Thomas, did a woman just knock you on your a**" "I thought men were stronger and better than women." "You f**king b**ch, the only reason you think you can do this is because of the witch standing over there protecting you." "Make no mistake, letting you think that you killed me was quite funny to watch but I will be the only one doing the killing today." He laughs "the only way you can kill me is if the witch helps you." "Thomas, Thomas, Thomas, you are so wrong." "Before I kill your a** I promised

the girls they could have their turn." "Willow and Sabrina come and join us." My daughter and daughter-in-law come into the living room. Willow walks over and kisses Harris before she stands next to me. "Go ahead Tabitha", I say and take a step back. "What did you do you b**ch, why can't I move", Thomas screams. Sabrina steps in front of Thomas and kicks him in the balls, knocking him to the ground again. Like one of those punching bags, Tabitha puts him back on his feet. Willow walks over and punches him in the face, breaking his nose. "Do you girls feel better now?" They nod and I laugh. "This is the only way you pathetic women can hurt a man like me."

"Now it's my turn, Thomas, but Tabitha won't be helping." "Liza and I will be taking care of you ourselves." I turn to walk out into the pack yard without any more explanation. A few seconds later, Thomas appears across from me. "You ready to end this, Liza." "I will take great pleasure in ripping him and his wolf apart." I shift and Liza nods at Tabitha, who releases her hold on Thomas. He smiles because he really believes I am no match for him. He shifts into Dax, who is an average Alpha Wolf. We start to circle each other and he snaps his jaws at me as a scare tactic. We watch his body movements, anticipating his first attack. He lunges, attempting to bite down on our hind leg but we dodge. Liza immediately spins, latching on to his shoulder and biting down hard. I hear bones break and his wolf whimpers. Liza starts to shake him and he is able to pull free but he can't bear weight on that leg. He attempts to back up, but this is far from over. Liza runs full speed biting down on his back leg on the opposite side this time. She rolls and pulls the leg from his body, spitting it on the ground. Dax is trying to drag himself away from us with the two functioning legs he has left, but really it's just pathetic to watch. "It's time, Liza." She stalks forward and when we reach him, she bends down, sinking her canines into his throat. She pulls back with enough force to rip his throat out. She drops it to the ground and howls, finally completely free of this ba**ard. River POV

As soon as Archer heads back toward us and doesn't stop, I don't need him to tell me what's happening. I feel sick to my stomach thinking about anything happening to Fern. Jasper runs as fast as our legs can carry us. We are almost back at the pack yard when I hear a howl. Jasper pushes harder and Archer is right by my side. I can't lose her. I'm going to kill that ba**ard. When we reach the pack yard, I can't believe what I'm seeing. Liza is standing over a very dead Dax. She killed the ba**ard. My mate killed him. I shift and Fern does the same as I reach her. Willow throws us a blanket and I wrap us both in it as I pull her into me. "It's over" I say before I slam my mouth down on hers. "Alright, mom and dad get a room." "None of us want to see that" Archer says. "Did you just call me dad?" "I did, that's what you are River to both of us." "If I wasn't naked right now, I would hug you son." "I can't tell you how much I appreciate that you didn't." Everyone bursts out laughing. Archer walks over to pick Sabrina up and we head inside to grab clothes. Archer POV

When we reach the pack yard and my mother is standing over Thomas's dead wolf, a sense of peace washes over me. It's finally over. I pray to the goddess he gets everything he deserves in the afterlife. I grab shorts from one of the trees as River runs to my mother. I'm so glad she finally knows what it is to have a mate that loves her the way a mate should. Once we head inside and my parents go to get clothes, we all sit on the couch so they can tell us what happened. Jeremiah went to tell everyone it's safe to leave the

bunker. Levi heads to find Tracey. When Tabitha says she used a replication spell to make my father think he killed my mother, I'm in awe at the plan they put into action. "That was all your mate's idea" Tabitha says. I turn to Sabrina, "that was brilliant." "I just figured he would let his guard down if he thought he had gotten rid of Fern." I kiss her forehead. "You are an amazing Luna." A few seconds later, Jeremiah comes in followed by Lindsay holding a half-asleep Gabby. I have missed this little girl. I know it has only been a few hours but what happened made it feel like days. "There's my little one" I say and Lindsay lays her in my arms. "I missed you daddy and mama." "I missed you too." I kiss her forehead and pull Sabrina closer to my side. She falls back to sleep. It's about two in the morning when we put her in her bed and head to ours. I plan to sleep in that's for sure. Once we are cleaned up, I slide in and wrap Sabrina in my arms. I dream of pups and a bright future with my mate and family.

The Next Day Sabrina POV

I slide out of bed and Archer is still fast asleep. We didn't get to bed until about two in the morning but I need to meet Tracey early. I slide on yoga pants and t-shirt before I open the door slowly to not wake Archer. I head down the hallway and down to Levi and Tracey's floor. Thankfully, she is coming out of the room, so I don't have to knock. "Are you ready?" "I am, I'm nervous." "Don't be this is going to be awesome." I let Lindsay know we are leaving so she can check in on Gabby and we head over to the pack hospital.

My Fated Human Luna - Chapter 59[1,922 words]

Sabrina

POV

We reach the hospital and we don't stop to talk to anyone before we head to the nurse's station on our floor. We walk toward the supply closet and when I reach for the handle I stop. "Good morning, ladies", we hear from behind us and turn to see Maggie, the head nurse, smiling. Maggie is a very pretty, kind older woman who is an awesome nurse. I smile walking back toward her. "We aren't working today, Maggie." "Oh, I'm sorry Luna, I just assumed you were here to work." "Maggie, you don't have to call me Luna just because I'm not on the clock." She smiles "so what are you two up to that your here today." I look at Tracey before I answer. "I have felt nauseated the last two days and I'm late for my period." "Oh, my goddess Sabrina are you having a pup?" "That's why we came early because I didn't want to get the Alpha's hopes up if it's just stress." "Well let's go see if you two are expecting." She leads us to one of the exam rooms and gives me a urine cup before she draws some blood. I hop on the exam table and Tracey sits in the chair. "I'll be back as soon as I have any results." She leaves and I have butterflies in my belly about the possibility of having a pup with Archer.

"How are you feeling" I say to Tracey to take my mind off the waiting. "Really good, I don't feel sick at all." "I already have a bump." "I can't believe the pregnancy will only be five months." "I know when the doctor told me that I almost fell off the bed." "I was sick every morning with Gabby but I felt better after I threw up." "I'm glad I'm not having that, I hate throwing up" I laugh and we turn on the tv in the room to pass the time.

Archer POV

When I reach for Sabrina, she isn't in bed. I open my eyes and head to the bathroom to see if she is in there. When she isn't I can't imagine how she got up before me. We never went to bed until the middle of the night and she likes to sleep in if she isn't working. I throw on my sweats and a t-shirt before I go to find her. When I reach Gabby's room, I can hear voices. I open the door to find Lindsay not Sabrina. "Good morning, Alpha", she says with a smile. I can see the fresh mark on her shoulder. "Good morning, congratulations, I see that you and Jeremiah have made it official." She blushes but thanks me. "Not to be rude but do you know where my lovely Luna is?" "No Alpha, she just asked me to come up early this morning to take care of Gabby." What could she be doing that she wouldn't tell me about?" I can't imagine she planned to work today after everything that happened yesterday. Maybe they needed help, but why didn't she just wake me? I'm just going to go check on her to make sure everything is alright so I don't dry myself crazy.

"Lindsay, I'm going to go check on the Luna." "Can you get Gabby breakfast?" "I would appreciate it." "Of course, Alpha" she says and I head downstairs. I check the dining room before I head over to the hospital. When I walk in my mother, father, Harold, and Misty are all having breakfast. "Hey guys, have you seen Sabrina this morning?" "No, we haven't" my mom says. When I turn to Harold, I notice he has a fresh mark on his neck. Misty smiles at me and pulls her shirt to the side. Tabitha's amazing work again. "Congratulations, I'm glad the two of you are happy." "Thank you, Alpha", Misty says. "Oh no the Alpha thing is finished." "You are my mother-in-law now, family doesn't use titles." She stands up and wraps me in a hug before I shake Harold's hand. "Alright I have to go find my mate before Brutus and I go nuts." They all laugh and I head toward the pack hospital.

"Why do you think she didn't tell us she was leaving or at least leave a note, Brutus?" "I don't know, but she must have had a really good reason, so don't get all crazy." I laugh "I think out of the two of us that's your department." He snickers at me and I laugh. We head inside and up to the floor where Sabrina was working the last time we were here. I walk to the nurse's station and an older nurse is working on the computer. I clear my throat and she looks up with a smile until she sees who it is. What the hell is that about? "Alpha, what can I help you with something" she says with nerves in her voice. "I'm looking for the Luna, have you seen her?" I can see she is torn by my question. "Can you give me one moment, Alpha?" I nod but now I can feel nerves in my belly. What the hell is happening right now? I watch her walk in a door half way down the hall.

Sabrina POV

The door flies open and Maggie rushes inside. I expect she will have my results but instead she starts rambling. "Maggie, slow down, what's wrong?" "I believe she is trying

to tell you that your husband is here looking for you." I look up at the doorway and an angry Archer is staring back at me. Tracey stands kissing my cheek "don't worry he won't be mad long." She leaves with Maggie and Archer walks over to me. "Do you want to explain what is going on?" "Don't be mad at me, I didn't want you to be disappointed if the test was negative." "I had hoped I would be done and back to bed before you woke up if it was negative." I see him fighting a smile before he leans down so we are face to face. "Next time you don't try to spare my feelings and you wake me up." "There is no secrets between us love." He leans in and kisses my lips. He lifts me off the table, taking a seat with me in his lap.

"Ok, I've been nauseated for a couple of days and I'm late." "So, we might be having a pup?" "I'm going to be a dad" I can't help the excitement in my voice. "This is why I didn't want to say anything until, I was sure." "If Maggie comes back in here and it's negative you're going to be disappointed." "So will you and all that means is we get to keep trying which will do if your pregnant or not." He slams his lips down on mine and kisses me breathless. I hear someone clearing their throat and we pull apart. "I'm sorry I don't mean to interrupt Alpha and Luna, but I have your results" Maggie says. I feel his grip on me tighten a little until she says "congratulations, you're having a pup." She immediately leaves the room and Archer looks back into my eyes. "Thank you, love." I can see unshed tears pooling in his eyes. "Thank you, Archer, for loving me and being the best father to our pups." He kisses me again before we head out to a waiting Tracey. I nod and she wraps me in a hug. "We are going to have pups together, this is amazing." Maggie gives me some vitamins to take before she sets me up to come back in a week to have an ultrasound since I'm so early. Archer POV

"I can't wait to tell our family" I say as we walk back to the pack house. I can feel her nerves through our bond. I turn to her and pull her into my arms. "What's wrong love?" "What if we tell them and then something happens?" "If goddess forbid something happened then our family would be there to help us get through it." "That's what family is for to support us love?" "We won't tell the whole pack till your further along but I think we should tell our family." She smiles and leans up kissing me. I take her hand "let's take Gabby shopping and grab a big sister t-shirt so we can surprise everyone." "That's sounds perfect" Sabrina says. We get our little one and head to the human mall. After we shop for an hour, we head back to the pack. Sabrina had told Tracey not to tell anyone yet and we invited everyone over for dinner in our private dining room. I feel like a kid with how excited I feel right now.

Everyone is waiting in the dining room when I carry Gabby in setting her in her booster seat at the head of the table. Sabrina is standing next to me and everyone is looking at me confused. My mother screams and jumps out of the chair, heading right for Sabrina. She wraps her in a hug and starts to cry. No one else has caught on yet and Tracey finally shouts "read Gabby's shirt." I laugh and once they all get it they start to congratulate us. I'm happy we didn't wait to tell them. I know Sabrina learned not to depend on others but she is slowly learning that these are people that will always be here for us. We all sit down and dinner is amazing. The most important people in my world sitting around this table. I lean over and kiss my Luna. Sabrina POV

A week later we head to the pack hospital and I'm nervous but excited to see our pup for the first time. When we get to the floor Maggie is waiting and leads us to the exam room. After I have a gown on, I get up on the exam table. The doctor comes in and bares his neck to me and Archer before he starts to move the wand over my belly. When the screen lights up it takes my breath away. Our pup looks as big as Tracey and Levi's but I'm nowhere as far along as they are. I look at the doctor with concern and he smiles. "Luna, you are carrying an Alpha wolf, they develop even faster than regular wolves." I swear my head starts to spin and I can hear Archer saying my name. When I come too, I have a cold rag on my face and Archer looks worried. "Alpha, I told you she is fine it was just the shock of the news." Archer shoots him a look and I put my hand on his. "I'm fine it was just a shock." "The pup is healthy and growing at a perfect rate." "How long will my pregnancy be if Alpha's are different?" "About four and a half months." "I can tell you what you're having if you would like to know." I look at Archer "I'm fine either way love, it's up to you." I turn back to the doctor "yes please." "It's a girl and she is perfect." I look at Archer expecting to see disappointment that it's not a boy but his smile is brilliant and it definitely reaches his eyes. "Another perfect little girl love." He leans down and kisses me. I'm so blessed to have this man as my mate and Alpha.

My Fated Human Luna - Epilogue 1[1,564 words]

Three and Half Months Later Sabrina POV

"Mama, can I talk to sissy" Gabby says as she climbs up on my lap and leans her head on my very big belly. "Of course, you can little one." "You're going to be a great big sister." Gabby starts to have a conversation with my belly and it couldn't be cuter. A few minutes later, Archer comes in and smiles when he sees her on my lap. "Are you telling sissy about the party today", Archer asks her. "Daddy" she yells and jumps off my lap, running to her dad. She is definitely a daddy's girl. She is in love with Brutus too. The first time Archer shifted in front of her she jumped up and down like she had won the lottery. "My daddy is a cute puppy" she said. Brutus grumbled a little while I laughed, but I explained to her he was a wolf, not a puppy. She will be four next month and we plan to have a big party with our family and the pack.

"Do you need me to help you down to the party love", Archer asks me, bringing me out of my thoughts. I smile sticking out my hands. He sets Gabby on her feet and helps me stand up. Once I'm on my feet, he kisses me and then my belly. "Hello sweet girl" he says. We are having a pack barbeque today. We try to have a party for the whole pack at least once a month. I want everyone to know how much we appreciate them. I stopped working a month ago, so planning events has been a little easier. We walk downstairs after Archer picks Gabby back up. I'm in the waddling stage of my pregnancy and I'll be glad when our pup is here. I feel huge even though Archer tells me every day how beautiful I am. Once we are outside, Tracey and Levi are sitting at a table. Tracey is as big as I am and she is ready to kill Levi. He doesn't want her to do anything. I think it's sweet but I could see how it would get on her nerves. We head over and I sit next to Tracey. "How is my

nephew doing" I ask her as I put my hand on her belly. "He is playing soccer with my bladder." I laugh "your niece is doing the same with mine." She rubs my belly and Levi watches us. "Do either of you need anything, I'll get it?" I can see she is going to lose it and I put my hand on her arm. "Levi, can you grab us drinks and something to eat." "Of course, I'll be right back" he says and kisses her forehead before he takes off.

"I love him but he is making me nuts." "I have to have this pup soon." "Well, we are both due any day so you're going to get your wish very soon." "Not soon enough." We watch the pack members running around and having a good time. Willow and Harris join us next. "How is the new mom to be feeling" I say to Willow. "Not too bad until I see how uncomfortable the two of you are." I laugh, Willow found out she is expecting a pup a week ago. I'm glad all our pups will be around the same age. I never had that growing up. I wonder if my dad wanted more children or if it just didn't happen. I shake those thoughts away and focus on our lives now.

My dad and Misty join us next. He is so happy and in love. I thank the goddess every day that they found each other. I truly believe that everything that happened was part of the goddess's plan for all of us. She truly is amazing. Ten minutes later, Fern, River, Jeremiah, and Lindsay join us. Fern greets us all but she isn't her talkative self. River is smiling like the cat that swallowed the canary. "What's going on over there, mom?" She whips her head in my direction. "Nothing, I don't know what you mean." Archer sits down next to me and Levi puts my plate down before he sits next to Tracey. "Don't tell me nothing, your mate looks like he is going to explode." "Fine, I'm pregnant" she blurts out. I scream and jump up the best I can to go around the table. I wrap her in a hug. "That's amazing are you happy?" "We are I just never expected it to happen." "Fern, you're not ancient and River is your true mate." I walk back over and take my seat next to Archer, who hasn't said a word yet. I can see Fern is nervous about Archer and Willow but I know them. They will be happy once the shock wears off. Updated by FindNovel.net; visit us for more free novels.

Fern POV

When we went to see the doctor this morning, I never expected him to tell me that I was pregnant. I thought maybe I was starting menopause early but never did I think I was having a pup. My children are grown. I'm thrilled to be having a pup with River, but I would be lying if I didn't say I was a little worried about how Willow and Archer are going to react. When Sabrina asks me, I don't want to lie and just blurt it out. She is a wonderful daughter-in-law. When she sits back down, I look at Willow and Archer. "Willow, what are you thinking?" "Mom, I'm thrilled for you, I'm happy to have a little sister or brother." She comes over and hugs me. Archer still hasn't said anything. "Archer", I say and he stands. I'm afraid he is walking away from the table but he doesn't. He walks around and I stand. He wraps me in a hug. "Congratulations mom, I couldn't be happier to have a new baby in our family." "Just because it shocked me doesn't mean I don't love that you and River are having a pup." I can feel the tears running down my cheeks and when I pull back, he wipes my cheeks. He turns around and pulls River into a hug. "Congratulations dad" he says before he sits back down by Sabrina. I truly am blessed and I wouldn't

change a thing about my life because it led me to this point with my family. Two Days Later

Sabrina POV

Archer is in his office and I'm having lunch with Gabby. I just set her grilled cheese sandwich in front of her when I get another stronger pain in my belly. I brace myself on the table and start to breathe through it. "Are you ok, mama" Gabby asks. "Yes, sweet girl I think your sister is getting ready to make her appearance." She starts to bounce up and down with excitement. "How about if we go find Lindsay so mama can see the doctor?" I help her down and head down the hallway. I knock on Lindsay and Jeremiah's door. She opens the door and must realize immediately what's going on. "I have her Luna." "Do you need me to get the Alpha?" "No thank you, I think I can make it to his office." "Good luck, let us know when she is here." "We will" I say and smile before another pain hits. I brace myself on the wall. "Are you sure" I stop her with my hand. "It's ok, it could be hours." As soon as the pain is gone, I head down the hallway. I push open the office door as another pain hits.

Archer rushes over to me. "Are you in labor love?" "I think so the pains are coming every few minutes." He doesn't even let me finish when he lifts me bridal style carrying me to the hospital. "Archer, I can still walk." "Like hell you will" he says as he runs until, we get inside the hospital. They take me right back to the delivery room and the doctor checks me. "Luna you're already six centimeters." Archer whips his head in my direction. "How long have you been having pain?" "Listen, I knew it would be hours and I came to get you when the contractions got close." "How long Sabrina?" "Since about six this morning." The doctor steps out "Sabrina what the hell, why wouldn't you tell me before I went to the office." "Archer it's not my first time and I knew it would be hours." "I got you as soon as the pain was steady." "So stubborn and strong." He kisses my forehead and I grab his arm as another pain hits.

Three hours later I am ready to be done with this labor. The doctor comes to check me and finally I'm ten centimeters. "Are you ready to have your pup Luna?" "I've been ready, let's do this." Archer grabs one leg and the nurse takes the other while I push. Fifteen pushes later and the cries of my beautiful little girl fill the room. Archer leans down and kisses my forehead, "you are amazing love, thank you for making me a father again." "Thank you for making me a mother again and loving our pups." Our pups are so lucky to have him. I'm so lucky to have him.

My Fated Human Luna - Epilogue 2[1,739 words]

Sabrina POV

A few minutes later, Archer walks over with a pink bundle. When he sets her in my arms, I gasp at how much she looks like Gabby when she was a baby. "What's wrong, love?" I

chuckle "nothing she just looks exactly like Gabby when she was born." He smiles leaning down and kissing my forehead then hers. "All three of my beautiful girls are perfect." Archer slides in next to me wrapping us both in his arms. "I love the name we picked I think it fits her." "I do too, did you link everyone that she's here." "I did they should be here any moment." Ten minutes later the door opens and Fern comes in first with Gabby on her hip. She sets her down on the bed in front of me. River, my dad, Misty, Willow, Harris, Tracey, and Levi all come in behind her. I can tell that Tracey is uncomfortable and I hope she has her pup soon. "Mama is that my sissy?" "Yes, sweet girl, this is Serina Ella Lyons." "We made her middle name part of your name." She leans down and kisses her forehead softly. "She is my baby, sissy!" "Yes, she is and you're going to be a great big sister." Everyone takes a turn holding Serina. Gabby follows her sister, making sure everyone is taking good care of her. It's cute, she is like a little mother. Fern leans down and hugs me. "I'm so proud of you, she is beautiful." "Thank you, mom." I look around the room at our beautiful family and again I say a prayer of thanks to the goddess for blessing me. I know that we had many difficult things to get through, but I would do it all over again to get here. Tracey comes over and hugs me. "She is a sweet little girl and I think you have a big helper there" she points at Gabby. "I think so too." She walks back over to sit by Levi when she stops and I hear a strange sound like water hitting the floor. Tracey POV

I can't wait to have our pup. Not only because I'm miserable, but I want to hold my son. Serina is so beautiful and I'm happy our pups are all going to grow up together. Sabrina is my best friend, but we are sisters even though we aren't blood. Willow has joined that and I would be lost without our new family. After I hug Sabrina, I head to sit back down by Levi. I'm two steps from the couch when I feel like I peed myself and the floor in front of me has a puddle. "Tracey did your water just break?" "Yes, it did" I say to Sabrina. "Oh, my goddess get the doctor" Levi says jumping around like a crazy person. "Levi calm down, we are in the hospital." "I am fine." He takes my arm and leads me out to the nurse's station. Maggie's behind the desk and jumps up when she notices how Levi is acting. "I'm ok Maggie but my water broke." "We are going to have a new pack member, two in one day." "Goddess, I hope so, I don't want to be in labor for hours." She chuckles and leads us to a delivery room.

Once I'm hooked up to all the monitors, Levi is pacing back and forth. "Levi grab a chair and sit down, everything is going to be fine." "I'm sorry I'm just nervous." I pull him down kissing his lips. When I pull back, I put my head against his. "I'm nervous too, but I have faith that everything will be good." He finally sits down and takes my hand. A few minutes later, the doctor comes in to check me. "Tracey, you're four centimeters but your c****x is thinned." "Hopefully that means we will progress at a good rate." I nod and the doctor leaves. "What the hell does that mean?" I chuckle "it means that everything is good." "I'm at four and I have to get to ten." "I still don't understand but I'm glad you do." The pain is consistent and getting harder as it should. Two hours later, I want to rip Levi's arm off every time a pain hits.

The doctor comes back in to check me again and this time I'm eight. "Oh, my goddess, this has to be over" I yell with the next pain. Levi starts to rub my head and I shoot daggers at him. "I love you, but right now don't touch me." He puts his hand at his side but I can't

find it in me to feel bad. I'll apologize when I'm not being ripped in half. An hour later, I feel tremendous pressure and when the doctor checks me this time, I'm ten. I could kiss the doctor right now when he says it's time to push. Levi takes one leg and the nurse takes the other. I know I said three, but right now our son might be an only child. I bare down and push with all the strength I have left. This goes on for thirty minutes until I finally feel sweet relief. I hear the cries of my pup and my body goes limp with exhaustion.

Levi POV

After the doctor and nurses finish cleaning Tracey up, I take our son over to her. He is perfect and he has Tracey's chocolate brown hair. He's the most beautiful pup I've ever seen. I set him down in her arms and wrap them both in mine. "Tracey, have you decided between the two names we picked." "I was hoping you liked Nicholas Levi Crown." I look down at our son and know that it's perfect. A piece of her father and me. Tracey's father died when she was a child so I'm glad to honor him with our son's name. "I love it and it suits him." I kiss her forehead and then Nicholas's. After we sit together for a half an hour, the door opens and they wheel Sabrina in, followed by our whole family. She is holding my niece and I can't believe our pups will have the same birthday. Archer takes Serina and I hand Nicholas to Sabrina. "What did you name him" she asks. I can see tears in Tracey's eyes as she says "Nicholas Levi Crown." Sabrina looks up to her with love in her eyes. "That's perfect, he is definitely a Nicholas" Sabrina says. Everyone holds Nicholas before they get ready to leave. Archer takes Sabrina back to her room and I give Nicholas back to Tracey. Once she feeds him and his belly's full, I burp him. I place him in the bassinet and lay next to Tracey. "Get some rest love, I'll watch over him." She kisses me before she snuggles into my side. "I love you Levi, thank you for making me a mother." "I love you too and I'm grateful every day that you are my mate." "Thank you for making me a father." I kiss her forehead and listen as her breaths even out. She really is amazing and I'm going to spend the rest of my life showing her how much I love her.

Five Months Later Sabrina POV

We are having a family dinner tonight. Nicholas and Serina are five months old now. Gabby is four and she is like my shadow when it comes to taking care of the babies. Tracey and I are getting the kids situated at the table when Fern and River walk in with their son Jacob. He is a month old now. It's still surreal that Archer has a brother that is younger than our son. I'm glad that Fern and River got the chance that was taken from them. I take Jacob from her and plant kisses all over his face. I lay him in the pack and play we have set up by the table. A few minutes later, Willow and Harris walk in with their new baby Liza. She is Willow's twin. She is two weeks old. Harris is constantly staring at his pup and mate. It's really sweet to watch this bad a** vampire be so smitten. I take her from Willow, kissing her before I lay her next to Jacob.

My dad and Misty come in next, followed by Jeremiah and Lindsay. Lindsay and Jeremiah have become part of our family. She isn't just the nanny. She is pregnant with their first pup but she has two months to go. I'm glad they both found happiness and are here to share it with us. As we sit through dinner with all the pups, I can't believe how much my life has changed in a year. I have news to share with everyone that I haven't told anyone

yet. Not even Archer, but I think he suspects something. I took a simple urine test this morning but I'm sure it's right. I stand looking around the table. "I have something to share with all of you." I look at Archer and he smiles. "We are going to be having another pup, I'm pregnant." Everyone jumps up congratulating us both. Archer pulls me into him. "Keeping secrets again mate?" I laugh "only a little one since this morning." "I set up an appointment for the morning to see the pup at the hospital." He leans down and kisses me breathless. "Thank you love."

Next Day

Archer and I head to the hospital first thing this morning. Once we are set up in the exam room, the doctor comes in to do the ultrasound. He starts to move the wand around and his face splits into a smile. He turns the monitor and I can't believe what I'm seeing. Two pups, there is two pups on the screen. "Is that two pups" Archer asks with wonder in his voice. "That is two pups, Alpha and Luna." I'm shocked, I never expected there to be two pups. "Do you want to know what the pups are?" I look to Archer again. "I'm ok either way love." I turn back to the doctor "yes please." It looks like identical twin boys. I look at Archer "two girls and two boys." "That's perfect, our family is complete." "Our family is absolutely perfect and I'm thankful every day for you and our pups." "I am happy to be your fated Luna."

My Fated Human Luna - Bonus Chapter[1,669 words]

Thirteen Years Later Sabrina POV

The girls come running out of the pool toward us. "Grandpa, can we have ice cream", Gabby says, asking for her and Serina. They are inseparable and I love that they have each other. The boys are like fish in the pool. They are still swimming and it's been two hours. "Of course, you can, my sweet girls" Steven says. "Do the boys want some," Steven asks. Gabby rolls her eyes. "Gabrielle Lyons don't be fresh" I say. "I wasn't trying to be fresh, I'm sorry mom." "That's all they do is eat, that's why I rolled my eyes." "Just be nice Gabby, your brothers are growing boys." The girls follow Steven into his house and I turn to see Archer coming out of the water. My goddess, this man still takes my breath away with how hot he is. When he reaches me, he bends down, kissing me hard. I hear the boys gagging and I laugh against his lips. He pulls back and whispers in my ear "if you keep looking at me like that love we'll be having another pup." I slap his arm "no we won't, four is enough." He chuckles and stands back up.

"I hate for us to leave but we need to get back for the Alpha meeting." "I know I'm just glad that Steven got to spend time with the kids." "He's had them for three days, I'm sure he is ready to ship them back to us." "Not true I love having my grandbabies anytime" Steven says. "I can't tell you how much we appreciate you spending time with them." I get up going over to hug him. "You never have to thank me, I love having all of them." Steven is amazing. When I took Gabby to see him after we had Serina, he wanted to be grandpa to

all my children despite everything that happened. "I know you do" I kiss his cheek. "Ok boys it's time to go home." They groan but get out of the pool, drying off. Once they have all hugged Steven goodbye, we hop in the car to head back to the pack. When we reach the pack, I tell the pups to get ready for introductions at the meeting. Since we are hosting, Archer wants to introduce the pups to the Alphas. Gabby is sixteen now, Serina and the boys are thirteen. It's so strange to have them all be the same age. When they come down, they are all dressed and ready for the meeting. "Mom, why do we have to go to this," Gabby asks. Before I can answer, Archer speaks up. "You are the future Alpha of the pack and I want them to meet you and your siblings." Our faces must be one of shock because Archer laughs. "Why do you both look like this is news to you?" "Gabby is my oldest child and the pack is her birthright." Gabby knows that Archer isn't her father by blood but he is her father in every way that matters. Archer leads us upstairs before everyone arrives to finish this conversation. The boys sit on the couch entertaining themselves as usual. Serina and Gabby sit in the chairs in front of the desk and I stand next to Archer. "Dad, you can't be serious", Gabby says. Archer POV

"I most certainly am serious." "I love you dad and I know how much you love me but I am not a wolf." "Your mother isn't a wolf either but she is the best Luna I could have ever asked for." "I agree dad but being a Luna is totally different than trying to be an Alpha over this pack." "Serina should be Alpha when she is old enough, not me." "She is your blood" I stop her immediately with a growl that is not only mine but Brutus's too. "Don't you dare say you are not my daughter in anyway." I go around the desk and bend down in front of Gabby. "Blood does not make you my daughter the love I have for you in my heart does." "You are the next Alpha of this pack and anyone that doesn't like it can leave or go to hell." She wraps her hands around my neck and I hate that she thought she wasn't enough to be this pack's Alpha. I look back and Sabrina has tears in her eyes. I walk over and hug my mate before I sit down in my chair. "Dad, can I ask for one thing if you really want me to be Alpha?" "Of course, you can." "I would like for Serina and I to share the Alpha title and duties." I smile, "nothing would make me happier than to have you all be part of running this pack." "I think that is a brilliant idea, your attached at the hip anyway." I smile at Serina and she runs over kissing my cheek before she runs back hugging her sister. I have truly been blessed with my children and mate. "Boys, what do you think about the plan for the pack when you are grown?" "About what dad" they ask. Clearly, they weren't paying attention to our conversation. I laugh "your sisters taking over together as Alphas when I retire." "Sounds good, we want to be warriors and kick some butt." We all burst out laughing. I get a link from Levi "I have shown the Alpha's to the conference room." "Thank you, we are on our way down."

We head downstairs and the Alpha's are waiting in the room, including Alpha Brian. I walk over shaking each of their hands, making sure my aura is strong. "Welcome gentleman, why don't you all have a seat and we can get started." Most of the Alpha's in attendance today have an alliance with our pack. Five packs, including Brian's, have an alliance with us. Three we are friendly with but have no formal alliance. My goal is to hopefully change that today. The one remaining pack I've really had no dealings with. The Alpha is said to be an a**hole but I'm sure people have said the same about me too. He is the last to arrive and one of the omegas shows him in.

Alpha Raymond POV

I hate attending these stupid meetings. I link my son to get downstairs. "Lake hurry up, I want to get this over with." "Dad, I still don't understand why I have to attend this meeting, I'm not Alpha yet." "I still have two years before I'm Alpha." I growl "you need to go because you will be the pack Alpha now stop being a pain in my a**" "Seeing the Alpha's of the other packs will let us know who is weak." "We don't align ourselves with weak packs." We drive the hour to the the Scarlett Howl pack and when we pull into the driveway I'm already over this meeting. A guard leads us to the pack house and an omega leads us to the room they are holding the meeting in. The other Alpha's are sitting down and Alpha Archer greets us. "Welcome Alpha Raymond, we are glad you could make it." "Thank you, Alpha Archer." "This is my son, Lake, the future Alpha of the Blood Rose pack." They shake hands and we take our seats. Archer's aura is significant, which shows great strength. The other Alpha's seem average, but Archer is definitely someone that we want to align our pack with depending on his warrior's strength.

"Thank you all for coming today so we can talk about rogues and alliances." "Before we start, I would like to introduce you to my mate and the future Alphas of our pack." I watch as a woman and four children come in to stand next to Alpha Archer. I catch her scent, she's a human. Why would a strong Alpha take a human mate? Archer starts to speak, bringing me out of my thoughts about the weak human. "This is my Luna, Sabrina, and our pups." "Our twin boys, Johnathon and James." "The future Alpha's of the Scarlett Howl pack Gabriella and Serina Lyons." I take a deep breath and scent that one of the girls is a human too. Not only is he putting girls in charge, but a human. What the f**k, she cannot be an Alpha? I stand "are you out of your mind?" "Excuse me" Archer says with anger in his voice. "It's bad enough you took a pathetic human as a Luna, but you plan on putting a human in charge of a wolf pack." "I believe it's time for you to leave Raymond as you are no longer welcome in our pack." "That's fine, I want no alliance with such a pathetic pack." "Your are no Alpha." I stand to leave and Lake follows me out. When we reach the car, I'm ready to shift with the bullshit we just learned. Humans are pathetic and not worthy of being mated to wolves.

Once I'm in the car with Lake, I speed back to our pack. We head right to my office. "I cannot believe that such a strong Alpha would accept that worthless human or her human child." Lake sits quietly not saying a word. "You mark my words he is going to be very sorry he brought humans into the wolf world." "Why do you care what he does, we won't align the pack with him?" "How he runs his pack has nothing to do with us." I slap Lake across the face knocking him to the floor. I lean down as he holds his hand on his cheek. "You better start acting like the Alpha you were born to be or so help me you will regret it." He stands but lets no tears fall. He knows what will happen if he does. "Fine sir, what do you want to do?" "All in good time, Lake, just leave me for now."